

PL
4792
B8
1872
C.1
ROBA



ex libris

H. A. Gleason, Jr.

2145



Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

by

PROF. A. GLEASON

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

A
GRAMMAR
OF THE
TULU LANGUAGE

BY

REV. J. BRIGEL

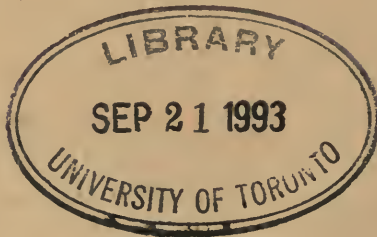
B. M. S.



MANGALORE
PUBLISHED BY C. STOLZ
BASEL MISSION BOOK & TRACT DEPOSITORY
1872



PRINTED BY STOLZ & REUTHER.



PREFATORY NOTE.

In offering to the public this first attempt at treating the Tuḷu Language grammatically, the Author and Publisher trust that it will be welcome to all who take an interest in the South Indian Languages, although they are well aware that a first work of this kind, written as this is, under a pressure of professional duties, cannot claim perfection.

Tuḷu is one of the Dravidian Languages, spoken only in the Collectorate of South Canara by about 500,000 people, and is nearly exactly confined between 12·30 and 13·30 degrees N. latitude, extending eastward to the foot of the Ghats. It cannot boast of any literature in the proper sense of the word, nor has it a character of its own. In writing, a modification of the Malayalam alphabet was used, till the Basel Mission Press employed Canarese characters in printing. This precedent has now been almost generally followed.

The first book ever printed in Tuḷu, is the Gospel of St. Matthew lithographed and published in 1842. Within 1847 the whole of the New Testament was finished, and a new typographical edition of it was issued in 1859. Besides this, the following was published at Mangalore: The Psalms, Liturgy, Hymn-Book, First and Second

Catechisms, Old and New Testament Bible Stories, Short Bible Stories, Prayer-Book, Flattich's Household-Rules, Congregation-Rules, Selection of Scripture Passages.

Special acknowledgment is due to A. Burnell Esq. M. C. S., who not only took much interest in the publication of this book, but facilitated it by a liberal donation towards the cost of printing.

Mangalore, 14th September 1872.

A

GRAMMAR OF THE TULU LANGUAGE

I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

1. Chapter: Of the Alphabet.

1. The Tulu language has no alphabet of its own. Those who formerly wrote in Tulu used to employ Malayalam characters; but more recently the Canarese alphabet has been adopted both in writing and printing; so the latter may now be considered as the modern Tulu alphabet.

2. In this alphabet there are 15 Vowels, two Medials and 34 Consonants.

A. Of Vowels.

3. Vowels are either short or long, or diphthongal or indefinite.

Short: ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, ಋ ṛi, ಎ e, ಒ o.

Long: ಆ ā, ಈ ī, ಊ ū, ಋ ṛī, ಏ ē, ಓ ō.

Diphthongal: ಐ ei(ai), ಔ ou.

Indefinite: ೆ (as in ತ್), sounded nearly as the French e in je. Dr. Lepsius in his Standard Alphabet represents it by ꞥ.

B. Of Medials.

4. There are two Medials, viz: ಌ, which is sounded m, n, or ñ according to position, and ್ಱ ah.

C. Of Consonants.

5. There are 25 classified and 9 unclassified Consonants, viz:—

Classified Consonants.

	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Nasal.
Guttural Class	ಕ ka	ಖ kha	ಗ ga	ಘ gha	ಙ na
Palatal	ಚ ča	ಛ čha	ಜ ja	ಝ jha	ಞ ṇa
Cerebral	ಟ ṭa	ಠ ṭha	ಡ ḍa	ಢ ḍha	ಣ ṇa
Dental	ತ ta	ಥ tha	ದ da	ಧ dha	ನ na
Labial	ಪ pa	ಫ pha	ಬ ba	ಭ bha	ಮ ma

Unclassified Consonants.

ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, ಶ śa, ಷ ṣa ಸ sa, ಹ ha, ಳ ḷa.

2. Chapter: Of Pronunciation.

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ALPHABET.

6. A. Vowels.

Initial forms.	Medial and final forms.	Corresponding English Characters.	Power of the Vowels.	Examples of Vowels and Consonants united
ಅ	ಾ	a	like a in about	ಕ್ and ಅ become ಕ್ ka
ಆ	ೌ	ā	" a " far	ಕೌ " ಆ " ಕೌ kā
ಇ	ಃ	i	" i " him	ಗ " ಇ " ಗಿ gi
ಈ	ಃೀ	ī	" ee " deep	ದ " ಈ " ದೀ dī
ಊ	ಃು	u	" oo " wool	ನ " ಊ " ನು nu
ಊ	ಃು	ū	" oo " cool	ನ " ಊ " ಪೂ pū
ಋ	ಃು	ṛi		ಬ " ಋ " ಬೃ bṛi
ೠ	ಃು	ṛī		ಮ " ಋ " ಮೃ mṛī
ಎ	ಃ	e	" e " met	ಯ " ಎ " ಯೆ ye
ಏ	ಃೀ	ē	" a " mate	ರ " ಏ " ರೇ rē
ಐ	ಃೀ	ei	" y " my	ಲ " ಐ " ಲೈ lei
ಒ	ಃು	o	" o " not	ಶ " ಒ " ಶೊ śo
ಓ	ಃು	ō	" o " note	ನ " ಓ " ನೋ nō
ಔ	ಃು	ou	" ow " owl	ಹ " ಔ " ಹೌ hou

The vowels are pronounced according to the directions given in the preceding tabular view of the alphabet, except ಎ e, ಏ ē, ಒ o, ಓ ō, which when initials are pronounced ye, yē, wo, wō; as, ಎಣ್ಣು yeṇṇa, ಎತ್ yeṭṭu, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, ಓಡ wōḍa. In ಋ ṛi, ಠ ṭī, the i and ī have the short and long sound of the French eu in beurre.

7. B. Consonants.

Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ṛ a</i> .	Corresponding English Characters.	Sound of the Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ṛ a</i> .	Form and position when combined with other consonants	EXAMPLES.
क	ka	like ka in kalendar	क	मुसु क्क musku
ख	kha	*	ख	पख्ख paskha
ग	ga	„ ga „ gander	ग	सद्गुण्ण sadguṇa
घ	gha	*	घ	मैलग्घाṭṭṭa mālgḥaṭṭṭa
ङ	ṅa	*	ङ	नाणे ṅāṇe
च	ca	„ cha „ chapter	च	निश्चय niścāya
छ	ca	*	छ	इच्छे iccḥe
ज	ja	„ ja „ jam	ज	सज्जि sajjī
झ	jha	*	झ	
ञ	ña	„ nya „ bunyan	ञ	जना jñāna
ट	ṭa	„ rta „ martaban	ट	काश्ता kaśṭa
ठ	ṭha	*	ठ	शास्ति śaśṭhi
ड	ḍa	„ rda „ cardamom	ड	बाद्धि baḍḍi
ढ	ḍha	*	ढ	द्रिद्धा dṛiḍḍha
ण	ṇa	*	ण	पट्ण patṇa
त	ta	„ ta „ tank	त	दुस्तु dustu
थ	tha	*	थ	स्थला sthala
द	da	„ tha „ that	द	माल्ण्डु māḷṇḍu
ध	dha	*	ध	सिद्धा siddha
न	na	„ na „ natural	न	प्रयत्ना prayatna
प	pa	„ pa „ parrot	प	इण्णि inpi
फ	pha	*	फ	स्फटिका sphatīka
ब	ba	„ ba „ barrow	ब	बोबे bobbe
भ	bha	*	भ	सद्भक्ति sadbhakti
म	ma	„ ma „ matter	म	आत्मा ātma
य	ya	„ ya „ yam	य	आन्याया anyāya
र	ra	„ ra „ rag	र	प्रान्णा prāṇa
ल	la	„ la „ lack	ल	मातरला māterlā
व	va	„ va „ van	व	सत्वा satva
श	śa	„ sha „ sham	श	
स	śa	„ sha „ marshal	स	वर्षा varśa
ह	sa	„ sa „ sat	ह	मत्सरा matsara
ळ	ha	„ ha „ ham	ळ	मध्यान्हा madhyāṅha
ळ	la		ळ	काट्टे kaṭṭe

* The preceding sound aspirated.

అ a	ఆ ā	ఇ i	ఈ ē	ఊ u	ఋ ṛ	ఋ ri	ఋ rī
క ka	కా kā	కి ki	కీ kī	కు ku	కూ kū	కృ krī	కృ krī
ఖ kha	ఖా khā	ఖి khi	ఖీ khī	ఖు khu	ఖూ khū	ఖృ khri	ఖృ khri
గ ga	గా gā	గి gi	గీ gī	గు gu	గూ gū	గృ grī	గృ grī
ఘ gha	ఘా ghā	ఘి ghi	ఘీ ghī	ఘు ghu	ఘూ ghū	ఘృ ghri	ఘృ ghri
జ ja	జా jā	జి ji	జీ jī	జు ju	జూ jū	జృ jri	జృ jri
ఝ jha	ఝా jhā	ఝి jhi	ఝీ jhī	ఝు jhu	ఝూ jhū	ఝృ jhri	ఝృ jhri
ఞ ja	ఞా jā	ఞి ji	ఞీ jī	ఞు ju	ఞూ jū	ఞృ jri	ఞృ jri
ట ta	టా tā	టి ti	టీ tī	టు tu	టూ tū	టృ tri	టృ tri
థ tha	థా thā	థి thi	థీ thī	థు thu	థూ thū	థృ thri	థృ thri
డ da	డా dā	డి di	డీ dī	డు du	డూ dū	డృ dri	డృ dri
ఢ dha	ఢా dhā	ఢి dhi	ఢీ dhī	ఢు dhu	ఢూ dhū	ఢృ dhri	ఢృ dhri
ణ na	ణా ṇā	ణి ṇi	ణీ ṇī	ణు ṇu	ణూ ṇū	ణృ ṇri	ణృ ṇri
త ta	తా tā	తి ti	తీ tī	తు tu	తూ tū	తృ tri	తృ tri
థ tha	థా thā	థి thi	థీ thī	థు thu	థూ thū	థృ thri	థృ thri
ద da	దా dā	ది di	డీ dī	దు du	దూ dū	దృ dri	దృ dri
ఢ dha	ఢా dhā	ఢి dhi	ఢీ dhī	ఢు dhu	ఢూ dhū	ఢృ dhri	ఢృ dhri
న na	నా nā	ని ni	నీ nī	ను nu	నూ nū	నృ nri	నృ nri
ప pa	పా pā	పి pi	పీ pī	పు pu	పూ pū	పృ pri	పృ pri
ఫ pha	ఫా phā	ఫి phi	ఫీ phī	ఫు phu	ఫూ phū	ఫృ phri	ఫృ phri
బ ba	బా bā	బి bi	బీ bī	బు bu	బూ bū	బృ bri	బృ bri
భ bha	భా bhā	భి bhi	భీ bhī	భు bhu	భూ bhū	భృ bhri	భృ bhri
మ ma	మా mā	మి mi	మీ mī	ము mu	మూ mū	మృ mri	మృ mri
య ya	యా yā	యి yi	యీ yī	యు yu	యూ yū	యృ yri	యృ yri
ర ra	రా rā	రి ri	రీ rī	రు ru	రూ rū	రృ rri	రృ rri
ల la	లా lā	లి li	లీ lī	లు lu	లూ lū	లృ lri	లృ lri
వ va	వా vā	వి vi	వీ vī	వు vu	వూ vū	వృ vri	వృ vri
శ śa	శా śā	శి śi	శీ śī	శు śu	శూ śū	శృ śri	శృ śri
ష śa	షా śā	షి śi	షీ śī	షు śu	షూ śū	షృ śri	షృ śri
స sa	సా sā	సి si	సీ sī	సు su	సూ sū	సృ sri	సృ sri
హ ha	హా hā	హి hi	హీ hī	హు hu	హూ hū	హృ hri	హృ hri
ళ la	ళా ḷā	ళి ḷi	ళీ ḷī	ళు ḷu	ళూ ḷū	ళృ ḷri	ళృ ḷri

ఎ	వ	ఐ	ఒ	ఓ	ఔ	అ	ః
కే ke	కే ke	కే kei	కో ko	కో ko	కౌ kou	కం kam	కః kah
వే khe	వే khē	వే khei	వో kho	వో khō	వౌ khou	వం kham	వః khah
గే ge	గే gē	గే gei	గో go	గో gō	గౌ gou	గం gam	గః gah
ఘే ghe	ఘే ghē	ఘే ghei	ఘో gho	ఘో ghō	ఘౌ ghou	ఘం gham	ఘః ghah
జే ne	జే nē	జే nei	జో no	జో nō	జౌ nou	జం nam	జః nah
చే ce	చే cē	చే cei	చో co	చో cō	చౌ cou	చం cam	చః cah
ఛే che	ఛే chē	ఛే chēi	ఛో cho	ఛో chō	ఛౌ chou	ఛం cham	ఛః chah
జే jē	జే jē	జే jei	జో jo	జో jō	జౌ jou	జం jam	జః jah
ఝే jhe	ఝే jhē	ఝే jhei	ఝో jho	ఝో jhō	ఝౌ jhou	ఝం jham	ఝః jhah
ణే ne	ణే nē	ణే nei	ణో no	ణో nō	ణౌ nou	ణం nam	ణః nah
టే te	టే tē	టే tei	టో to	టో tō	టౌ tou	టం tam	టః tah
ఠే the	ఠే thē	ఠే thei	ఠో tho	ఠో thō	ఠౌ thou	ఠం tham	ఠః thah
డే de	డే dē	డే dei	డో do	డో dō	డౌ dou	డం dam	డః dah
ఢే dhe	ఢే dhē	ఢే dhei	ఢో dho	ఢో dhō	ఢౌ dhou	ఢం dham	ఢః dhah
నో ne	నో nē	నో nei	నో no	నో nō	నౌ nou	నం nam	నః nah
తే te	తే tē	తే tei	తో to	తో tō	తౌ tou	తం tam	తః tah
థే the	థే thē	థే thei	థో tho	థో thō	థౌ thou	థం tham	థః thah
దే de	దే dē	దే dei	దో do	దో dō	దౌ dou	దం dam	దః dah
ధే dhe	ధే dhē	ధే dhei	ధో dho	ధో dhō	ధౌ dhou	ధం dham	ధః dhah
నో ne	నో nē	నో nei	నో no	నో nō	నౌ nou	నం nam	నః nah
పే pe	పే pē	పే pei	పో po	పో pō	పౌ pou	పం pam	పః pah
ఫే phe	ఫే phē	ఫే phei	ఫో pho	ఫో phō	ఫౌ phou	ఫం pham	ఫః phah
బే be	బే bē	బే bei	బో bo	బో bō	బౌ bou	బం bam	బః bah
భే bhe	భే bhē	భే bhei	భో bho	భో bhō	భౌ bhou	భం bham	భః bhah
మే me	మే mē	మే mei	మో mo	మో mō	మౌ mou	మం mam	మః mah
యే ye	యే yē	యే yēi	యో yo	యో yō	యౌ you	యం yam	యః yah
రే re	రే rē	రే rei	రో ro	రో rō	రౌ rou	రం ram	రః rah
లే le	లే lē	లే lei	లో lo	లో lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah
వే ve	వే vē	వే vei	వో vo	వో vō	వౌ vou	వం vam	వః vah
శే se	శే sē	శే sei	శో so	శో sō	శౌ sou	శం sam	శః sah
షే she	షే shē	షే shēi	షో sho	షో shō	షౌ shou	షం sham	షః shah
సే se	సే sē	సే sei	సో so	సో sō	సౌ sou	సం sam	సః sah
హే he	హే hē	హే hei	హో ho	హో hō	హౌ hou	హం ham	హః hah
లై le	లై lē	లై lei	లొ lo	లొ lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah

The following fourteen Consonants are pronounced like the English letters by which they are represented: ಕ ka, ಗ ga, ಚ ča, ಜ ja, ಪ pa, ಬ ba, ಮ ma, ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, nearly ಶ śa, ಸ sa, ಹ ha.

8. The remaining Consonants do not correspond to the letters of the English alphabet. The following are dental letters; they must be pronounced with the tip of the tongue between the front teeth: ತ ta, ಥ tha, ದ da, ಧ dha, ನ na.

9. The following are cerebral letters:—

ಟ ṭa, ಠ ṭha, ಡ ḍa, ಢ ḍha, ಣ ṇa; ಷ śa, ಳ ḷa.

(Tables showing the alphabet with the combinations of the Vowels and Consonants).

c. Syllables.

10. The short vowel is inherent in the initial or complete form of every consonant; so that every letter is capable of being a complete syllable. Thus: ಕುರುಬೆ ku-ru-be, shepherd; ಅಮಸರ a-ma-sa-ra, haste; ಕಾಡ್ kā-du, forest.

11. When a syllable is formed of two or more consonants and one vowel, the vowel is always joined to the first or uppermost consonant, but sounded after the last or lowest one; thus: ಕ್ಲೆ kli, ತ್ಯು tyu, ಸ್ತ್ರೀ strī.

ಕ್ಯ—ಅಕ್ಯ; ಡ್—ಖಡ್; ಷ್—ನಿಷ್ಠಯ; ಳ್—ಇಳ್ಳಿ; ಜ್ಜಿ—ಅಜ್ಜಿ; ಗ್ಞಾ—ಗ್ಞಾನ; ಟ್ಪ—ಕಟ್ಟಳೆ; ಷ್ಷ—ಕಷ್ಷ; ಟ್ಲ—ಪಟ್ಟ; ಷ್ಣ—ಉಷ್ಣ; ಡ್ಡಿ—ಅಡ್ಡಿ; ಸ್ತ—ಪುಸ್ತಕ; ಸ್ಥಿ—ಸ್ಥಿತಿ; ಬ್ಬ—ಶಬ್ದ; ಧ್ಧ—ಅಶುದ್ಧ; ತ್ತ್ವ—ಪ್ರಯತ್ನ; ವ್ವ—ಉತ್ಪನ್ನ; ತ್ತ—ಆತ್ಮ; ಜ್ಯ—ರಾಜ್ಯ; ತ್ರ—ಗಾಂತ್ರ; ಗ್ಗಿ—ಬಂಗ್ಗೆ; ತ್ತ್ವ—ಯಾಜಕತ್ವ; ಕ್ಸ—ಲಕ್ಷಾನ್; ಸ್ತ್ರಿ—ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರಿ.

12. The half letter ಿ r is pronounced before the letter or syllable which in writing precedes it; thus: ವರ್ಗ varga, class; ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, Lord; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, except.

d. Double Consonants.

13. Most of the consonants are capable of reduplication, as with unchanged form of under-written consonants:

1. ಖ; ಜ; ಳ; ಣ; ಬ್.

With partially changed form of under-written consonants:

2. ಕ್; ಗ್; ಘ; ಜ್; ಛ; ಟ್; ಠ್; ಡ್; ಢ್; ಣ್; ಧ್; ಪ್; ಫ್; ಭ್; ವ್; ಶ್; ಷ್; ಸ್; ಷ್; ಳ್.

With entirely changed form of under-written consonants:

3. ತ್; ನ್; ಮ್; ಯ್; ರ್; ಳ್.

3. Chapter: Of Euphony.

14. Euphony occasions the elision, insertion, and permutation of letters.

a. Elision.

15. When a word ending in ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, or ೆ ೃ is followed by an affix commencing with a vowel, euphony requires elision as follows:

ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು=ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು; ಬೀಲೆದ+ಆಕುಳು=ಬೀಲೆದಾಕುಳು; ತೂದು+ಇತ್ತೆ=ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ; ಗೊಂತು+ಇಜ್ಜಿ=ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ; ಬರೆದ್+ಆಂಡ್ ಬರೆದಾಂಡ್ etc.

b. Insertion.

16. Sometimes ನ್ n is inserted; as, ಧೊರೆ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಧೊರೆನಾಕುಳು; ಅಮ್ಮ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು.

c. Permutation.

17. In compound words sometimes the consonant is changed; as, ಕಾರ್ಗತ್ತಲೆ instead of ಕಾರ್ಕತ್ತಲೆ; ವಾಗ್ಗಂಡ for ವಾಕ್ದಂಡ; ಅಂಗೈ for ಅಂಗಕೈ; ಮುಂಗೈ for ಮುನ್ಕೈ.

Remark: In the declensions of nouns and pronouns hard and soft consonants are, for the sake of euphony, frequently exchanged; as, ಕುರಿತ for ಕುರಿಡ; ನೆಲತ for ನೆಲಡ; ಕುರಿಕ for ಕುರಿಗ್; ನೆಲೊಟು for ನೆಲೊಡು.



II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. Chapter: Of the Formation of Words.

DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORIGIN.

18. The Tuḷuvas have adopted many words from the languages, they have come in contact with; here we find in their vocabulary *a.*, pure Tuḷu, *b.*, pure Sanscrit, *c.*, corrupted Sanscrit, *d.*, Canarese, *e.*, Hindustāny and *f.*, foreign words.

Examples of pure Tuḷu words: ಇಲ್ಲ illu, house; ಬಂಜಿ banji, belly; ಪಾತೆರ pātera, word; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ yedḍe, good; ಪಡಿಕೆ paḍike, bad; etc.

Examples of pure Sanscrit: ಪ್ರೀತಿ prīti, love; ನೀತಿ nīti, justice; ಗುರು guru, master.

Examples of corrupted Sanscrit: ಪ್ರಶ್ನೆ praśne, question (ಪ್ರಶ್ನಾ praśnā); ಸೊನ್ನೆ sonne, 0; ಬೋಧನೆ (ಬೋಧನಾ) bōdhane, advice.

Examples of (pure) Canarese: ಶೆರೆಮನೆ śeremane, confinement; ಹೊಟ್ಟೆಕಿಚ್ಚಿ hoṭṭekichchi, envy; ತಿಳುವಳಿಕೆ tiḷuvaḷike, knowledge.

Examples of Hindustāny: ಕಾಲಿ (ಖಾಲಿ) kāli (khāli) empty; ಖಾಸಿ (ಖಾಸ) khāsi (khāsa), own; ಕುಷಿ (ಖುಶಿ, ಖುಷಿ) kuṣi (khuṣi, khuṣi), (will) glad.

Examples of foreign words: ಸಲಾಂ (ಸಲಾಮು) salām (salāmu); ಕೋರ್ಟ್ cōrṭy, court; ಕಲ್ಲಕಟರ್ kallakataru, collector.

DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR FORM.

19. There are Primitive, Derivative and Compound Words.

a. Primitive Words.

1. Verbs: ನಂಬು nambu, believe; ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu, build.
2. Nouns: ಮರಮಾ, tree; ಕಲ್ಲ kally, stone; ನೆಲ nela, ground, etc.
3. Pronouns: ಯಾನ್ yāny, I; ಆ ā, that; ಇಂಚಿ inči, hither.
4. Numerals: ಬಂಜಿ wonji, one; ಪತ್ತೆ pattu, ten; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ನೂದು nūdu, hundred, etc.

b. Derivative Words.

1. Verbal derivatives: as, ನಂಬಿಗೆ nambige, trust (ನಂಬು nambu, believe); ತಾಳ್ಮೆ tālme, patience (from ತಾಳು); ಕಟ್ಟೆ kaṭṭa and ಕಟ್ಟಿ kaṭṭi, bundle (from ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu).

2. Other derivatives:

a) Ending in ತ್ವ tva, ತನ tana, ಗೆಗೆ as, ಬುದ್ಧಿಹೀನತ್ವ buddhīhīnatva, stupidity; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆತನ yeḍḍetana, goodness; ಮಲ್ಲಾದಿಗೆ mallāḍige, greatness.

b) Ending in ಗಾರೆ ḡāre, ವಂತೆ vante, ಇ i, ಇಷ್ಟೆ iṣṭe, ಸ್ಥೆ sthe, ಕೆ ke: as, ಮೋಸಗಾರೆ mōsagāre, deceiver; ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ buddhivante, wise man; ವ್ಯಭಿಚಾರಿ vyabhičāri, an adulterer; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆ pāpiṣṭe, a sinner; ವ್ಯಾಪಾರಸ್ಥೆ vyāpārasthe, a merchant, a seller; ಬೋಧಕೆ bōdhake, a teacher.

c) Ending in ಳ್ ಳ, ದಿ di: as, ಮಗಳ್ magalḷ, a daughter; ಮೋಸಗಾರೆದಿ mōsagāredi, a deceitful woman.

C. Compound Words.

20. Compound words may be formed by the union of two nouns or by affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns and to participles, as will be seen from the following examples.

a) Union of two nouns: ಹಿರಕೂಟ hirekūṭa, presbytery; ನೀರ್ ಕುತ್ತೆ nīrkuṭta, dropsy; ಪಾಪಪರಿಹಾರ pāpaparihāra, forgiveness of sin.

21. b) Affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns: ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಯೆ prītidāye (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಯೆ prītida+āye), lover; ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಳ್ prītidāḷ (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಳ್ prītida+āḷ); ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು prītidākūḷu (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು prītida+ākūḷu), lovers; ಪಟ್ಟದಾಯೆ paṭṇadāye (ಪಟ್ಟದ paṭṇada+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu,—ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಏಕುಳು eikūḷu), citizen.

c) Affixing pronouns to participles which, for the sake of euphony, requires the insertion of the letter ನ್ nḷ: ಮಳ್ಳುನಾಯೆ malḷunāye (ಮಳ್ಳು malḷu+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu) maker or one that makes; ಮಳ್ಳುನಾಕುಳು malḷunākūḷu (ಮಳ್ಳು malḷu+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಏಕುಳು eikūḷu) makers or things that make; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ battināye (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu), one that

came; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು battinākūlu (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ nu+ಆಕುಳು ākūlu, -ಎಕುಳು aikūlu), persons or things that came.

2. Chapter: Of Parts of Speech.

22. There are five principal parts of speech viz: Nouns, Pronouns, Numerals, Verbs and Particles.

FIRST SECTION: NOUNS.

23. Nouns are of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective, and Adverbial.

1. OF SUBSTANTIVES.

a. Gender of Substantives.

24. Substantives are of three Genders: Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter.

25. The names of men and gods are Masculine, those of women and goddesses Feminine, animals and inanimate objects are generally Neuter. The word ಆಣ್ ṅṅu, male, is often prefixed to show the male sex; as, ಆಣ್‌ಬಾಲೆ ṅṅubāle, a male infant; ಆಣ್‌ಪಿಲಿ ṅṅupili, a tiger.

26. The word ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṅṅu, female is often prefixed to show the female sex; as, ಪೊಣ್ಣುಬಾಲೆ poṅṅubāle, a female child; ಪೊಣ್ಣುಪಿಲಿ poṅṅupili, a tigress.

27. There are some exceptions to the above rule; thus: ಬಾಲೆ bāle, a child, is generally and ಜನ jana, a person or people, frequently Neuter; as, ಬಾಲೆ ಪುಟ್ಟಂಡ್ bāle puṭṭuṇḍu, a child is born; ಜನ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್ jana battuṇḍu, the people have come.

b. Number of Substantives.

28. Substantives have two numbers: Singular and Plural.

29. The Plural is formed by adding 'ರ್ ru' or 'ಳು lu' or 'ಕುಳು kuḷu' to the singular; as, ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, lord, ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords; ಮೇಜಿ māji, table, ಮೇಜಿಳು mājilu, tables; ಕುರಿ kuri, sheep, ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

30. Plural Substantives of relationship terminate in ಆಡ್ಕು āḍḷu; as, ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕು ammāḍḷu, fathers; ಸಹೋದ್ರಿಯಾಡ್ಕು sahoḍriyāḍḷu, sisters.

31. When the cardinal numbers are used in reference to persons, the word ಜನ jana may be added to ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one, and either ಜನ or ಮಂದೆ mande to all the other numbers; thus: ಒಂಜಿ ಜನ wonji jana, one person; ರಡ್ಡ್ಡ ಜನ raḍḍḍu jana or ರಡ್ಡ್ಡ್ಡ ಮಂದೆ raḍḍḍu mande, two persons.

c. Declension of Substantives.

32. Substantives have 8 Cases viz: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Locative, Ablative or Instrumental, Communicative and Vocative. Of these the Nominative singular is the same as the crude form of the word; the formation of the Nominative plural has been explained in the preceding paragraph, the remaining cases are formed by adding affixes to the Nominative.

Cases.	Affixes.	
	Singular.	Plural.
1. Nominative	ಅ a, ವು u, ಎ e etc.	ರ್ ra, ಳ lu, ಕುಳು kuḷu
2. Genitive	ಅ a, ತ ta, ದ da	ರೆ re, ಳ le
3. Dative	ಗ್ g, ಕ್ ku, ಗು gu, ಕು ku	ರೆಗ್ regḡ
4. Accusative	ನ್ nu, ನು nu	ರೆ re, ಳ್ leṅḡ
5. Locative	ಡ್ ḍḡ, ಟ್ ṭḡ, ಡು ḍu, ಟು ṭu	ಳೆಡ್ leḍḡ
6. Ablative or Instru.	ಡ್ಡ ḍḍḡ, ಡ್ಡ ḍḍu	ಳೆಡ್ಡ leḍḍḡ
7. Communicative	ಡೆ ḍe, ಟೆ ṭe	ಳೆಡೆ leḍe
8. Vocative	ಆ ā, ಓ o	ರೆ re, ಳ le

33. There are 5 declensions or modes of forming the cases of substantives by adding the above-mentioned affixes, varying principally according to the termination of words in their crude form. They are therefore conveniently termed *a.*, declension in ಅ a; *b.*, declension in ಇ i; *c.*, declension in ಉ u; *d.*, declension in ಎ e, and *e.*, declension in ಋ ṛ.

34. I. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, a mistress.
2. <i>Genit.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, of a mistress.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ಗ ammagu, to a mistress.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮನ್ ammanu, a mistress.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ ammadu, in a mistress.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ಡ ammadudu, from, by or through a mistress.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ ammaḍa, to a mistress.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ ammā, O mistress!

35. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form: ಜೀವ jīva, life

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಜೀವ jīva, life.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಜೀವದ jīvada, of life.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಗು jīvogu, to life.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಜೀವೊನು jīvonu, life.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡು jīvoḍu, in life.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡ್ಡು jīvoḍudu, from, by or through life.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಜೀವಡ jīvaḍa, to life.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಜೀವಾ jīvā, O life!

Substantive ending in ಅ a.

ಅಮ್ಮamma, a mistress.

Plural.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು ammanākūḷu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆ ammanākūḷe, of mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ammanākūḷegḡ, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆನ್ ammanākūḷeṅṅ, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ ammanākūḷeḍḍ, in mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ammanākūḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡೆ ammanākūḷeḍḍa, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೇ ammanākūḷē, O mistresses!

(with the soft consonants).

Plural.

ಜೀವೊಳು jīvoḷu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆ jīvoḷe, of lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಗ್ jīvoḷegḡ, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆನ್ jīvoḷeṅṅ, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍ, in lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡೆ jīvoḷeḍḍa, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೇ jīvoḷē, O lives!

36. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಮರ mara, a tree

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಮರ mara, a tree. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಮರತ marata, of a tree. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಮರೊಕು maroku, to a tree. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮರೊನು maronu, a tree. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮರೊಟು maroṭu, in a tree. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮರೊಡ್ಡು maroḍḍu, from, by or through a tree. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಮರಟ maraṭa, to a tree. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮರಾ marā, O tree! |

37. II. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, of a prophet. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಗ್ pravādigy, to a prophet. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿನ್ pravādinu, a prophet. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ pravādiḍu, in a prophet. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ಡ್ pravādiḍḍu, from, by or through a prophet. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ pravādiḍa, to a prophet. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಪ್ರವಾದಿಯೇ pravādiyē, O prophet! |

(with the hard consonants).

Plural.

ಮರೊಕುಳು marokulu, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆ marokule, of trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಗ್ marokulegḡ, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆನ್ marokulenṅ, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ marokuleḍḍ, in trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ marokuleḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ marokuleḍa, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೇ marokule, O trees!

Substantive ending in ಇ e.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.

Plural.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳು pravādīḷu, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆ pravādīḷe, of prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಗ್ pravādīḷegḡ, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆನ್ pravādīḷenṅ, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ pravādīḷeḍḍ, in prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pravādīḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ pravādīḷeḍa, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೇ pravādīḷe, O prophets!

Crude form: ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾ, of a man. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to a man. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯನ್ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯನ್ಯು, a man. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾಡ್ಯು, in a man. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ್ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾಡ್ಯುದ್ಯು, from, by or through a man. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಾ, to a man. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಾ ನರಾಮಾನ್ಯಾ O man! |

38. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಮೇಜಿದ mējida, of a table. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಗ್ ಮೇಜಿಗ್ಯ, to a table. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮೇಜಿನ್ ಮೇಜಿನ್ಯು, a table. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಯು, in a table. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಡ್ ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಯುದ್ಯು, from, through or by a table. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಯಾ, to a table. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಯೇ ಮೇಜಿಯೇ, O table! |

Plural

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರ್ naramānyeru, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆ naramānyere, of men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಗ್ naramānyereḡ, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆನ್ naramānyeren, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ naramānyered, in men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ಡ್ naramānyereduḍḍu, from, by or through men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡೆ naramānyereda, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೇ naramānyerē, O men!

ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table (with soft consonants).

Plural.

ಮೇಜಿಳು mējilu, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿ mējile, of tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಗ್ mējileḡ, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿನ್ mējilen, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ mējiled, in tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ಡ್ mējileduḍḍu, from, through or by tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡೆ mējileda, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೀ mējilē, O tables!

39. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಕುರಿತೆ kurita, of a sheep. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಕುರಿಕೆ kuriky, to a sheep. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುರಿನ್ kuriny, a sheep. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುರಿಟ್ kuriṭṭu, in a sheep. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುರಿಡ್ಡು kuriḍḍu, from, by or through a sheep. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಕುರಿಟೆ kuriṭa, to a sheep. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುರಿಯೇ kuriyē, O sheep! |

40. III. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಗುರು guru, a priest. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಗುರು ಗುರು, of a priest. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಗುರುಕು guruku, to a priest. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಗುರುನು gurunu, a priest. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಗುರುಟು guruṭu, in a priest. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಗುರುಡ್ಡು guruḍḍu, from, by or through a priest. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಗುರುಟೆ guruṭa, to a priest. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಗುರೋ gurō, ಗುರುವೇ guruvē, O priest! |

(with hard consonants).

Plural.

ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆ kurikuḷe, of sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಗ್ kurikuḷegḡ, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆನ್ kurikuḷeṇṇ, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍ, in sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡೆ kurikuḷeḍḍa, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೇ kurikuḷē, O sheep!

Substantive ending in ಉ u.

ಗುರು guru, a priest.

Plural.

ಗುರುಕುಳು gurukuḷu, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆ gurukuḷe, of priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಗ್ gurukuḷegḡ, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆನ್ gurukuḷeṇṇ, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍ, in priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡೆ gurukuḷeḍḍa, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೇ gurukuḷē, O priests!

41. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳು bolpu, light.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳುದ bolpuda, of light.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಗು bolpugu, to light.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳನು bolpunu, light.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡು bolpuḍu, in light.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ್ಡು bolpuḍḍu, from, by or through light.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ bolpuḍa, to light.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳೋ bolpō, O light!

42. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಪೂ pū, a flower

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಪೂ pū, a flower.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಪೂತ pūta, of a flower.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಪೂಕು pūku, to a flower.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಪೂನು pūnu, a flower.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಪೂಟು pūṭu, in a flower.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಪೂಡ್ಡು pūḍḍu, from, by or through a flower.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಪೂಟ ಪūṭa, to a flower.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಪೂ pū, O flower!

ಬೊಳ್ಪು bolpu, light (with soft consonants).

Plural.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳು bolpulu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆ bolpule, of lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಗ್ bolpulegḡ, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆನ್ bolpulenḡ, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ bolpuleḡḡ, in lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ bolpuleḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡೆ bolpuleḡḡa, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೇ bolpule, O lights!

(with hard consonants).

Plural.

ವೂಕುಳು pūkuḡu, flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆ pūkule, of flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಗ್ pūkulegḡ, to flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆನ್ pūkulenḡ, flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡ್ pūkuleḡḡ, in flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pūkuleḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡೆ pūkuleḡḡa, to flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೇ pūkule, O flowers!

43. IV. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆ kartava, of a lord. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavagu, to a lord. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕರ್ತವನು kartavanu, a lord. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆಡೆ kartavadu, in a lord. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆದ್ದು kartavadudu, from, by or through a lord. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಕರ್ತವೆಡೆ kartavada, to a lord. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕರ್ತವಾ kartava, O lord! |

44. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಬೆಲೆ beḷe, work. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಬೆಲೆದ beḷeda, of work. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷegu, to work. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಬೆಲೆನು beḷenu, work. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಬೆಲೆಡೆ beḷedu, in work. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಬೆಲೆದ್ದು beḷedudu, from, by or through work. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಬೆಲೆಡೆ beḷeda, to work. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಬೆಲೇ beḷe, O work! |

Substantive ending in ಎ.

ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.

Plural.

ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆ kartavere, of lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಗ್ kartaveregu, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆನ್ kartaverenu, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ kartaveredu, in lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ kartavereduḍu, from, by or through lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡೆ kartavereda, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೇ kartaverē, O lords!

ಬೇಲೆ bale, work.

Plural.

ಬೇಲೆಳು baleḷu, works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆ baleḷe, of works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆಗ್ baleḷegu, to works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆನ್ baleḷenu, works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆಡ್ baleḷedu, in works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆಡ್ಡ್ baleḷeduḍu, from, by or through works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೆಡೆ baleḷeda, to works.

ಬೇಲೆಳೇ baleḷē, O works!

3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆ ಕುದಿಕಾ, of a fox. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕೆಗ್ ಕುದಿಕಾಗ್ಯ, to a fox. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುದಿಕನ್ ಕುದಿಕಾನ್ಯ, a fox. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ ಕುದಿಕಾಢ್ಯ, in a fox. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ಡ್ ಕುದಿಕಾಢ್ಯಢ್ಯ, from, by or through a fox. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ ಕುದಿಕಾಢ, to a fox. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಾ kudikā, O fox! |

45. 4TH EXAMPLE.

c., Crude form: ತರೆ tare, a head

Singular.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i> | ತರೆ tare, a head. |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i> | ತರೆತ tareta, of a head. |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i> | ತರೆಕ್ tareky, to a head. |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ತರೆನ್ tareny, a head. |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ತರೆಟ್ tareṭy, in a head. |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ತರೆಡ್ಡ್ tareḍyḍy, from, by or through a head. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i> | ತರೆಟ tareṭa, to a head. |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ತರೇ tarē, O head! |

(with a peculiar plural form “ಛರ್ ರ್ಲು”).

Plural.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛರ್ kudikerḷu, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿ kudikerḷe, of foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿಗ್ kudikerḷegḡ, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿನ್ kudikerḷenu, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿಡ್ kudikerḷeḍḍu, in foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿಡ್ಡ್ kudikerḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿಡ್ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿಡ್, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಿರ್ kudikerḷē, O foxes!

(with the hard consonants).

Plural.

ತರೆಛು tareḷu, heads.

ತರೆಛಿ tareḷe, of heads.

ತರೆಛಿಗ್ tareḷegḡ, to heads.

ತರೆಛಿನ್ tareḷenu, heads.

ತರೆಛಿಡ್ tareḷeḍḍu, in heads.

ತರೆಛಿಡ್ಡ್ tareḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through heads.

ತರೆಛಿಡ್ ತರೆಛಿಡ್, to heads.

ತರೆಛಿರ್ tareḷē, O heads!

Most of the Masculine Proper Names are declined according to the 4th Declension.

46. V. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಆಣ್ ಾಞು, a boy.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಆಣ ಾಞಾ, of a boy.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಆಣಗ್ ಾಞಾಗ್ನು, to a boy.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಆಣನ್ ಾಞಾನು, a boy.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ ಾಞಾಢು, in a boy.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ಡ್ ಾಞಾಢುಢು, from, by or through a boy.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಆಣಡ ಾಞಾಢಾ, to a boy
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಆಣೇ ಾಞೇ, O boy!

47. 2ND EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವೆರ್ನು, God.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆ ದೇವೆರೆ, of God.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ನು, to God.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆನ್ನು, God.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ನು, in God.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ಡುಢು, from, by or through God.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ ದೇವೆರೆಡಾ, to God.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೇ ದೇವೆರೇ, O God!

Substantive ending in ' u.

ಆಣ್ āṇu, a boy.

Plural.

ಆಣುಳು āṇuḷu, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆ āṇuḷe, of boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಗ್ āṇuḷegḡ, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೆನ್ āṇuḷeṇṇu, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ āṇuḷeḍḍu, in boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ āṇuḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡೆ āṇuḷeḍḍe, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೇ āṇuḷē, O boys!

ದೇವೆರ್ dēveru, God.

Plural.

ದೇವೆರುಳು dēveruḷu, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆ dēveruḷe, of gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಗ್ dēveruḷegḡ, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆನ್ dēveruḷeṇṇu, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ dēveruḷeḍḍu, in gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ dēveruḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡೆ dēveruḷeḍḍe, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೇ dēveruḷē, O gods!

Remark: Though ದೇವೆರ್ *dēveru* is a plural form, a second

48. 3RD EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal noun—Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ್ದ್ ಮardu, a medicine.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರ್ದದ ಮarduda, of a medicine.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಗ್ ಮarduggu, to a medicine.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರ್ದನ್ ಮardunu, a medicine.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ ಮardudu, in a medicine.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ಡ್ ಮardududu, from, by or through a medicine.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ ಮarduda, to a medicine.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರ್ದೋ ಮardō, O medicine!

NOUNS OF

49. Nouns of Relationship require the addition of nouns of relationship ending in ಅ a are declined like like nouns of 2nd Declension.

a., Crude form:

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amma, of a father.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammaggu, to a father.
	&c. &c.

plural is formed by affixing ಳು ಳು.

ಮರ್ದ್ mardṃ, a medicine.

Plural.

ಮರ್ದುಳು mardṃḷu, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆ mardṃḷe, of medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಗ್ mardṃḷegḡ, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆನ್ mardṃḷeṅṅ, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ್ mardṃḷeḍḍ, in medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ mardṃḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ mardṃḷeḍḍa, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೇ mardṃḷe, O medicines!

RELATIONSHIP.

ಆಡ್ಕು āḍḷu, (ನಾಕ್ಕು nākḷu) in the plural. In other respects the nouns of the 1st Declension, and those ending in ಇ, or ಎ

ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.

Plural.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕು ammāḍḷu, fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕೆ ammāḍḷe, of fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ ammāḍḷegḡ, to fathers.

&c.

&c.

b., Crude form: ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕು appeāḍḍu, mothers.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, of a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆ appeāḍḍe, of mothers.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆಗ್ appeḡu, to a mother. &c.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆಗ್ appeāḍḍeḡu, to mothers. &c.

c., Crude form: ಮಗೆ mage, a son.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಗೆ mage, a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕು magāḍḍu, sons.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಗ maga, of a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆ magāḍḍe, of sons.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಗಕ್ magaky, to a son. &c.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ magāḍḍeḡu, to sons. &c.

VERBAL NOUNS.

50. Verbal Nouns ending in ಅವು (as, ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing or the act of doing) have no plural.

Singular.

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing, or the act of doing.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆತ malpuneta, of the act of doing.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಕ್ malpuneky, to the act of doing.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆನ್ malpuneny, the act of doing.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ್ malpunetṭu, in the act of doing.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಡ್ಡ್ malpunedḍḍu, from, by or through the act of doing.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ malpuneta, to the act of doing.

2. OF ADJECTIVES.

51. There are very few Simple Adjectives in the Tuḷu language. This defect is supplied by turning Substantives into Adjectives by affixing to them the participles of the Auxiliary Verbs ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಆದುವುನಿ āduppuni, to be (to have become) and the negative participle ದಾಂತಿ dānti, who, which, and that, have not.

52. Examples of Simple Adjectives: ಪೊಸ *posa*, new—ಪೊಸ ಕುಂಟು *posa kunṭu*, a new cloth; ಪೊರ್ಲು *porlu*, fine—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಬಾಲೆ *porlu bāle*, a fine child; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ *yedde*, good—ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಮಾರ್ಗ *yedde mārga*, a good way.

53. Examples of Periphrastic Adjectives: ಬೇನೆ *bēne*, pain—ಬೇನೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *bēne itti*, ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು *bēne uppu*, painful; ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಸಂಕಡ *bēne uppu sankada*, a painful sickness; ಕತ್ತಲೆ *kattale*, darkness—ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) dark (possessing darkness); ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಕೋಣೆ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) *kōṇe*, a dark room.

54. Negative Adjectives: ಗತಿ ದಾಂತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ *gati dānti naramāni*, a helpless man.

55. The adjective ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kinni*, is also used substantively signifying a young; as: ಆನೆದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *āneda kinni*, the young of an elephant; ಕೋರಿದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kōrida kinni*, a chicken.

Comparison of Adjectives.

56. There is nothing in Tuḷu corresponding to the English terminations *er* and *est* (*more* and *most*) by which Adjectives could be compared. Comparison is generally expressed by construing the Adjective with a noun in the Ablative Case; as: ಈ ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ ಆ ನರಮಾನಿ ಮಲ್ಲಾಯೆ *ī naramānya-ḍḍu ā naramāni mallāye*, that man is bigger than this man; ಇಂಬೆ ಮಾತೆರೆಡ್ಡ ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ *imbe mātereḍḍu buddhivante*, he is the wisest of all.

57. Comparison may also be expressed by the Dative and Locative Cases. Thus: ಯೆನ ಕುದುರೆಗ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ yena-kuduregṅ nina kudure malle, to my horse your horse (is) a large one, or your horse is larger than mine; ಮಾತ ಕುದುರೆಳೆಡ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ māta kudureḷeḍṅ nina kudure malle, of, or among all horses your horse (is) a large one, i. e. your horse is the largest of all.

3. OF ADVERBS.

58. Adverbs, like adjectives, are of two kinds: Simple and Periphrastic.

a. Examples of Simple Adverbs; as: ಕೊಡೆ kōḍe, yesterday; ಇನಿ ini, today; ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ yelle, tomorrow; ಕಾಂಡೆ kāṇḍe, morning; ಬೈಯ baiya, evening; ಪೊಕ್ಕಡೆ pokkaḍe, vainly, in vain; ಸಜ್ಜ sajja, for a time; ಪೆಟ್ಟಿಗೆ peṭṭige, immediately; ಕುಡೆ kuḍa, again; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straightly; ವೋರೆ vōre, crookedly; ಕಂಕಣಿಮರಂಕಣೆ kankṇe marankṇe, ಅಡಿಮೇಲ್ aḍimeḷ, turned upside down, &c.

b. Periphrastic Adverbs are very freely formed by affixing ಆದ್ āḍṅ, past gerund (of ಆಪಿನಿ āpini) and ದಾಂತೆ dānte (a negative particle) to Substantives and Adjectives; as: ಸಂತೋಷ santōṣa, gladness—ಸಂತೋಷ ಆದ್ santōṣa āḍṅ, gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು porlu, beauty—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ porlu āḍṅ, beautifully; ಸಮಾಧಾನ samādhāna, peace—ಸಮಾಧಾನ ಆದ್ samādhāna āḍṅ, peacefully; ಗುಟ್ಟು gutṭu, secret—ಗುಟ್ಟು ಆದ್ gutṭu āḍṅ, secretly; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight—ಸರ್ತ ಆದ್ sarta āḍṅ, straightly; ಸಮ sama, proper—ಸಮ ಆದ್ sama āḍṅ, properly; ಗತಿ ದಾಂತೆ gati dānte, helplessly.

59. Some Adverbs are declined like nouns in the singular number.

SECOND SECTION: PRONOUNS.

60. Pronouns, like nouns, are of three kinds. viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE PRONOUNS.

61. Substantive Pronouns are either Personal, Reflexive, Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

62. A. Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns.

Person.	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
1st Pers.	ಯಾನ್ yāny, I.		ಯೆಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu ನಮ nama } we.	
2nd Pers.	ಈ ಿ, thou.		ನಿಕುಳು nikuḷu ಈರ್ იry } you.	
3rd Pers.	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i> ಇಂಟೆ imbe, he.	ಆಯೆ āye, he	ಮೇರ್ mēru } ಮೋಕುಳು mōkuḷu } they.	ಆರ್ āru } ಅಕುಳು ākuḷu } they.
	<i>Fem.</i> ಮೋಳ್ mōḷy, she.	ಆಳ್ āḷy, she		
	<i>Neut.</i> ಇಂದು indu } ಉಂದು undu } this.	ಅವು avu, this.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekuḷu } they.	ಐಕುಳು eikuḷu, } they.

Remark: 1. The plural “ನಮ nama” of the 1st person has an inclusive meaning; as: ನಮ ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು nama pāpīṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners, i. e. the speaker and the persons spoken to. The plural “ಯೆಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu” has an exclusive meaning; as: ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು yenkuḷu pāpīṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners; ಅಂದಲ ಈ, ಓ ದೇವೆರೇ, ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧವಂತೆ āṇḍala ಿ, ಠ Dēverē, pariśuddhavanante, but thou, O God, art holy. ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೈರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೈರ್ yenkuḷu, kreisteru nikuḷu musalmāneru, we are Christians, you are Mussulmans, not ನಮ ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೈರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೈರ್ nama kreisteru niukuḷu musalmāneru, because in “ನಮ nama” the other party would be included.

2. The plurals “ಈರ್ იry” of the 2nd person, and “ಆರ್ āru” of 3rd person are used honorifically when speaking to or of superiors.

63. B. Reflexive Pronouns.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
ತಾನ್ tāny, himself, herself, itself.	ತನ್ಕುಳು tanḷuḷu, them- selves.

Remark: 1. This Pronoun is used with reference to some other Noun or Pronoun of the third person preceding it.

2. The plural is used honorifically in the second person singular in the sense of “your honor”, “your lordship”, etc. when speaking to a person of rank.

C. Interrogative Pronouns.

64. ಯೇರ್ yēru, who? ದಾನೆ dāne, what? ದಾದವು dādavu, what?

D. Indefinite Pronouns.

65. ಒರಿ wori, one man; ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one woman; ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one thing, etc. ಯೇರಲ್ಲā yērlā, ಯೇರಾಂಡಲā yērāṇḍalā, any one.

2. OF ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

66. Adjective Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

67. A. Demonstrative.

PROXIMATE.	REMOTE.
ಈ ī, this, these.	ಆ ā, that, those.
ಈತ್ ittu, so much.	ಆತ್ āttu, so much.
ಇಂಜಿತ್ತಿ inčitti, such.	ಅಂಜಿತ್ತಿ ančitti, such.

B. Interrogative.

68. ವಾ vā, ದಾ dā, ವೊವು vovu which? ಯೇತ್ yēttu, how much? how many? ಯೆಂಜಿತ್ತಿ yenčitti, what?

C. Indefinite.

69. ಒರಿ wori, ಒರ್ತಿ worti, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, a; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ಒಂತೆ wonte, little (few), ಮಾತ māta, all; ಅನೇಕ anēka, many; ದಿಂಜ dinja, plenty; ಬಹಳ bahala, much.

3. ADVERBIAL PRONOUNS.

70. Adverbial Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

71. A. Demonstrative.

PLACE.		TIME.		MODE.	
Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.
ಮೂಳು mūlu ಮುಳ್ಳ mulpa	} here ಅವುಳು avulu ಅಳ್ಳ alpa	ಇನಿ } today ini ಇತ್ತೆ } now itte	ಆನಿ } that āni } day ಆಪಗ } āpaga } then	ಇಂಚ } thus inča ಇಂಚೆನೆ } inčene } so, in } this } way	ಅಂಚ } thus anča ಅಂಚೆನೆ } ančene } so, in } that } way
ಇಡೆ ide ಇಂಚೆ inči	} hither ಅಡೆ aḍe ಅಂಚೆ anči				} thither

72. Interrogative.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.	CAUSE.
ಓಳು wōlu ಒಳ್ಳ wolpa	} where?	ಎಪ yēpa ಎನಿ yēni	} when?
ಒಡೆ woḍe ಒಂಚೆ wonči	} whither?	ಎಂಚ yenča	} how?
			ದಾಯೆ } dāye } why?

73. C. Indefinite.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.
ಓಳಾಂಡಲಾ wōlāṇḍalā	ಎಪಲಾ yēpalā	ಎಂಚಲಾ yencālā
ಒರ್ಮೆ worme	ಎಪಾಂಡಲಾ yēpāṇḍalā	ಎಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yencāṇḍalā
ದುಂಬು dumbu	ಒರ wora, once.	ಒಟ್ಟುಗು woṭṭugu
ಪಿರ, ಪಿರವು pira, piravu	ಕುಡ ಕುಡಾ, again.	ಬೇಗ bēga, soon.
ಕೈತಳ್, ಮುಟ್ಟು keitaḷu, muṭṭa	ಕಡೇಸ kaḍēsa	ಮೆಲ್ಲ mella, slowly.
ಮಿತ್ತ mittu	ತೆಂಬುಡ tembuḍa	ನಿರ್ದಪ nidupa
ತಿರ್ತು tirtu	ತೆಂಬುಡ್ಲಾ tembuḍlā	ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight-way.
ಉಳಯಿ uḷayi		ಓರೆ wōre, crookedly. &c.
ಪಿದಯಿ pidayi		
ಸುತ್ತ sutta		
ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumuttu		

74. Declensions of Pronouns.

1ST PERSON.

2ND PERSON.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಯಾನ್ ಯಾನ್, I.	ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, we.	ಈ ಿ, you or thou.	ನಿಕುಳು ನಿಕುಳು, you or ye.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಯೆನ ಯೆನಾ, my.	ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, our.	ನಿನ ನಿನಾ, your or thine.	ನಿಕುಳೆ ನಿಕುಳೆ, your.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಯೆಂಕು ಯೆಂಕು, to me.	ನಂಕು ನಂಕು, to us.	ನಿಕ್ ನಿಕು, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್, to you.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಯೆನನು ಯೆನನು, me.	ನಮನು ನಮನು, us.	ನಿನನು ನಿನನು, you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆನ್ ನಿಕುಳೆನ್, you.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಯೆನಡ್ ಯೆನಡ್, in me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಮಡ್, in us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಡ್, in you or in thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್, in you.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಯೆನಡ್ಲಾ ಯೆನಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or through me.	ನಮಡ್ಲಾ ನಮಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or through us.	ನಿನಡ್ಲಾ ನಿನಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or thro- ugh you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಲಾ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಲಾ- ಱ್ಲಾ, from, by or through you.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಯೆನಡ್ ಯೆನಡ್, to me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಮಡ್, to us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಡ್, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್, to you.
8. <i>Emph. form.</i>	ಯಾನೇ ಯಾನೇ, my- self.	ನಮನೇ ನಮನೇ, ourselves.	ಈಯೇ ಯೇ, your- self or thyself.	ನಿಕುಳೇ ನಿಕುಳೇ, yourselves.

3RD PERSON. (Proximate.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>No.</i>	ಇಂಬಿಮ್ಬೆ, he.	ಮೋಳ್ ಮೊಳು, she.	ಮೋಕುಳು ಮೊಕುಳು, they.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekulu, these.
2. <i>Ge.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯು ಇಮ್ಬಾ, his.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಮೋಕುಳೆ, their.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆ undekule, of these.
3. <i>Da.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಗ್ಗೆ ಇಮ್ಬಾಗ್ಯು, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಗ್ಗೆ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, to her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಗ್ಗೆ ಮೋಕುಳ್ಯು, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಗ್ಗೆ undekuleggy, to these.
4. <i>Acc.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುನ್ ಇಮ್ಬಾನ್ಯು, him.	ಮೋಳೆನ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆನ್ ಮೋಕುಳ್ಯು, them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆನ್ undekuleny, these.
5. <i>Lo.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡ್ ಇಮ್ಬಾಡ್ಯು, in him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, in her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಕುಳ್ಯು, in them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ undekuledu, in these.
6. <i>Ab.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡ್ ಇಮ್ಬಾಡ್ಯು from, by or thro' him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, from, etc. her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಕುಳ್ಯು, from, etc. them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ undekuledu, from, etc. these.
7. <i>Co.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡೆ ಇಮ್ಬಾಡಾ, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಡೆ ಮೋಳಾ, to her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡೆ ಮೋಕುಳಾ, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡೆ undekuleḍa, to these.
8. <i>Em. form</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುನೇ ಇಮ್ಬಾನ್, himself.	ಮೋಳೇ ಮೋಳೆ, herself.	ಮೋಕುಳೇ ಮೋಕುಳೆ, themselves.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೇ undekule, even these.

3RD PERSON. (Remote.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯೆ ಪ್ಯಾ, he.	ಅಳೆ ಪ್ಯಾ, she.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳು ಅಕ್ಕುಲು, they.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳು ಐಕ್ಕುಲು, those.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಾ ಪ್ಯಾ, his.	ಅಳೆ ಪ್ಯಾ, her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆ, their.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆ, of those.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಗ್ ಪ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to him.	ಅಳೆಗ್ ಪ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆಗ್ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆಗ್ಯ, to them.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆಗ್ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆಗ್ಯ, to those.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯನ್ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಯ, him.	ಅಳೆನ್ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಯ, her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆನ್ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆನ್ಯ, them.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆನ್ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆನ್ಯ, those.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, in him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, in her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ್ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, in them.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, in those.
6. <i>Abstr.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಡ್ಯ, from, etc. him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಡ್ಯ, from, etc. her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ್ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಡ್ಯ, from, etc. them.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಡ್ಯ, from, etc. those.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಾ, to him.	ಅಳೆಡ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಾ, to her.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಾ, to them.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆಡ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಾ, to those.
8. <i>Emp. form</i>	ಅಯ್ಯೆನೇ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಯೆ, himself.	ಅಳೆನೇ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಯೆ, herself.	ಅಕ್ಕುಳೆನೇ ಅಕ್ಕುಲೆನೇ, themselves.	ಐಕ್ಕುಳೆನೇ ಐಕ್ಕುಲೆನೇ, even those.

75. The following Adverbs are only in some cases inflected.

Remark: that the remaining Pronouns are inflected according to the above declensions. Thus: ಶಾನ್ tany, like ಯಾನ್ yānu; ಮೇರ್ mēru, ಯೇರ್ yēru, ಅರ್ āru, like ಈರ್ īru; ಇಂಬಳ್ imbalu, like ಮೋಳ್ mōlu; ಇಂದು indu, like ಉಂದು undu; ದಾದವು dādavu, like ಅವು avu.

<i>Crude form.</i>	<i>Genitive.</i>	<i>Dative.</i>	<i>Ablative.</i>
ಮೂಳು mūlu, here.	ಮುಳ್ಳ ಮುಲ್ತಾ.		ಮುಳ್ಳುಡ್ಡು ಮುಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು.
ಅವುಳು avulu, there.	ಅಳ್ತ ಅಲ್ತಾ.		ಅಳ್ತಡ್ಡು ಅಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು.
ಓಳು wōlu, where?	ಒಳ್ತ ವುಲ್ತಾ.		ಒಳ್ತುಡ್ಡು ವುಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು.
ಒಡೆ woḍe, whence? whither?		ಒಡೆಗ್ woḍeggu.	
ಇಡೆ iḍe, hither.		ಇಡೆಗ್ iḍeggu.	
ಅಡೆ aḍe, thither.		ಅಡೆಗ್ aḍeggu.	
ಇಂಚೆ inči, hitherward.	ಇಂಚಿದ ಇಂಚಿದಾ.	ಇಂಚೆಗ್ ಇಂಚಿಗ್.	ಇಂಚೆಡ್ ಇಂಚಿಡ್.
ಅಂಚೆ aंची, thitherward.	ಅಂಚಿದ ಅಂಚಿದಾ.	ಅಂಚೆಗ್ ಅಂಚಿಗ್.	ಅಂಚೆಡ್ ಅಂಚಿಡ್.
ಒಂಚೆ wonči, whither?	ಒಂಚಿದ vončida.		ಒಂಚೆಡ್ vončiddu.
ಇನಿ ini, today.	ಇನಿತ inita.	ಇನಿಕೆ iniku.	ಇನಿಡ್ ಇನಿಡ್.
ಕೋಡೆ kōḍe, yesterday.	ಕೋಡೆದ kōḍeda.	ಕೋಡೆಗ್ kōḍeggu.	ಕೋಡೆಡ್ kōḍeddu.
ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ yelle, tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆದ yelleda.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಗ್ yelleggu.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಡ್ yelleddu.
ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆ yellanji, day after tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆದ yellanjida.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಗ್ yellanjiggu.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಡ್ yellanjiddu.
ಇತ್ತೆ itte, now.	ಇತ್ತೆದ itteda.	ಇತ್ತೆಗ್ ittegu.	ಇತ್ತೆಡ್ itteddu.

THIRD SECTION: NUMERALS.

76. Numerals too are, like Nouns and Pronouns, of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE NUMERALS.

77. ಒರಿ wori, one (man); ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one (woman); ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one (thing).

ಇರ್ವೆರ್ irveru, two (persons).	ಏಳೆರ್ yeḷveru, seven (persons).
ಮೂವೆರ್ mūveru, three (persons).	ಎಣ್ಣೆ ಮಂದೆ yeṇṇa mande, eight persons.
ನಾಲ್ವೆರ್ nālveru, four	ಒಂಬ ಮಂದೆ wormba mande, nine persons.
ಐವೆರ್ eiveru, five	ಪತ್ತ ಮಂದೆ pattu mande, ten
ಆಜ್ಜೆರ್ ājveru, six	&c. &c.

Remark: From seven upwards “ಮಂಜೆ mande, people” is added to the number.

2. ADJECTIVE NUMERALS.

78. a., Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜಿ wonji	೧	1
ರಡ್ಡೆ radḍu	೨	2
ಮೂಜಿ mūji	೩	3
ನಾಲ್ nālu	೪	4
ಐನ್ einu	೫	5
ಆಜಿ āji	೬	6
ಏಳೆ yeḷu	೭	7
ಎಣ್ಣೆ yeṇṇa	೮	8
ಒಂಬ wormba	೯	9
ಪತ್ತ pattu	೧೦	10
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿ pattonji	೧೧	11
ಪದರಾಡ್ paduraḍu	೧೨	12
ಪದಮೂಜಿ padumūji	೧೩	13
ಪದನಾಲ್ padunālu	೧೪	14

ಪದ್ ನೈನ್ ಪದುನೈನ್	೧೫	15
ಪದ್ ನಾಜಿ ಪದುನಾಜಿ	೧೬	16
ಪದ್ ನೇಳ್ ಪಾದುನೇಳ್	೧೭	17
ಪದ್ ನೆಣ್ಣು ಪದುನುಮಾ	೧೮	18
ಪದ್ ನೊಂಬ್ ಪದುನುರ್ಮಾ	೧೯	19
ಇರ್ವ irva	೨೦	20
ಇರ್ವತೊಂಜಿ irvatonji	೨೧	21
ಇರ್ವತ್ತರಡ್ಡ್ irvatṛaḍḍu	೨೨	22
ಇರ್ವತ್ತಮೂಜಿ irvatṛamūji	೨೩	23
ಇರ್ವತ್ತನಾಲ್ irvatṛanāl	೨೪	24
ಇರ್ವತ್ತಐನ್ irvatṛaiṇ, etc.	೨೫	25
ಮುಪ್ಪ muppa.	೩೦	30
ನಾಲ್ಪ nālpa	೪೦	40
ಐವ eiva	೫೦	50
ಅಜಿಪ ajipa	೬೦	60
ಎಳ್ಳೆ yeḷpa	೭೦	70
ಎಣ್ಣು yeṇpa	೮೦	80
ಸೊಣ್ಣು soṇpa	೯೦	90
ನೂದು nūdu	೧೦೦	100
ನೂತವೊಂಜಿ nūtavonji	೧೦೧	101
ನೂತರಡ್ಡ್ nūtaradḍu	೧೦೨	102
ನೂತಮೂಜಿ nūtamūji, etc.	೧೦೩	103
ನೂತಪತ್ತ್ nūtapattu, etc.	೧೧೦	110
ನೂತಐವ nūtaeiva, etc.	೧೫೦	150
ಇರ್ನೂದು irnūdu	೨೦೦	200
ಮುನ್ನೂದು munnūdu	೩೦೦	300
ನಾಲ್ನೂದು nālunūdu (ನಾನೂದು nānūdu)	೪೦೦	400
ಐನೂದು einūdu	೫೦೦	500
ಆಜಿನೂದು ājinūdu	೬೦೦	600
ಎಳ್ಳನೂದು yeḷunūdu	೭೦೦	700
ಎಣ್ಣುನೂದು yeṇmanūdu	೮೦೦	800
ಒಂಬನೂದು wormbanūdu	೯೦೦	900

ಸಾರ sāra	೧,೦೦೦	1,000
ಸಾರತವೊಂಬೆ sāratavonji	೧,೦೦೧	1,001
ಸಾರತರಡ್ಡ sārataraddḍu, etc.	೧,೦೦೨	1,002
ಸಾರತಪತ್ತ sāratapattu	೧,೦೧೦	1,010
ಸಾರತಇರ್ವ sāratairva	೧,೦೨೦	1,020
ಸಾರತಮುಪ್ಪ sārataमुप्ಪ, etc.	೧,೦೩೦	1,030
ಸಾರತನೂದು sāratanūdu	೧,೧೦೦	1,100
ಸಾರತಇರ್ನೂದು sāratairnuḍu, etc.	೧,೨೦೦	1,200
ಪತ್ತಸಾರ pattuṣāra	೧೦,೦೦೦	10,000
ಪತ್ತೊಂಬೆಸಾರ pattonjisāra, etc.	೧೧,೦೦೦	11,000
ಲಕ್ಷ lakṣa	೧,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,000
ಕೋಟಿ kōṭi	೧,೦೦,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,00,000

79. b., Ordinal Numbers.

The Ordinal Numbers are formed by adding the affix ಅನೆ ane to the Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜನೆ wonjane	೧ನೆ	1st	ನಾಲನೆ nālāne	೪ನೆ	4th
ರಡ್ಡನೆ radḍane	೨ನೆ	2nd	ಐನನೆ eināne	೫ನೆ	5th
ಮೂಜನೆ mūjane	೩ನೆ	3rd	ಪತ್ತನೆ pattane	೧೦ನೆ	10th
			&c.	&c.	&c.

80. 3. ADVERBIAL NUMERALS.

ಒರ wora, once.	ಒರ್ವಾರ worvāra, once.	ಒಂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ wonji sarti, once.
ಇರ್ವೊಳು irvoḷu, twice.	ಇರ್ವಾರ irvāra, a second time.	ರಡ್ಡ ಸರ್ತಿ radḍu sarti, twice.
ಮುಕ್ಕೊಳು mukkoḷu, thrice.	ಮುತ್ತಾರ muttāra, a 3rd time.	ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ mūji sarti, 3 times.
ನಲ್ಕೊಳು nalukoḷu, 4 times.		&c.
ಐಕೊಳು eikoḷu, or ಐವೊಳು eivoḷu, 5 times.	Remark: Of this kind these three forms only exist.	&c.
Remark: This form is only used up to five.		

FOURTH SECTION: VERBS.

1. FORMS OF THE VERBS.

81. Tuḷu Verbs have 3 forms: Active, Causative and Reflexive (or middle voice).

82. The Causative is formed by affixing ಆ ā (sometimes ದು ḍu) to the stem of the present tense of the Active form, as: “ಮಳ್ಳಾ malpā, cause to make” from “ಮಳ್ಳು malpu, to make”; “ನಡಪಾ naḍapā, cause to walk” from “ನಡಪು naḍapu, to walk”; “ನಡಪುಡು cause to walk or to lead” from “ನಡಪು naḍapu, to walk”; “ಕಡಪಾ kaḍapā, cause to cross (a river) or cause to stride through” and “ಕಡಪುಡು kaḍapuḍu, to send” (here the two different affixes imply different meanings); ತರ್ವಾ tarpā, or ತರ್ವುಡು tarpuḍu, cause to bring.

83. The Reflexive or middle form is formed by adding ಒಣು woṇu, to the stem of the imperfect tense of the Active or Causative; as: ಮಳ್ಳೊಣು malṭoṇu, to make for oneself; ತೂವೊಣು tūvoṇu, to see for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನನ್ ತಾನೇ ಹಾಕೊಂಡೆ āye tananṇ tānē hākoṇḍe, he beat himself; ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಣು malpāvoṇu, cause to make for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನ್‌ಕ್ ಒಂಜಿ ತೋಟೊನು ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಂಡೆ āye tanṇkṇ wōṇji tōṭoṇu malpāvoṇḍe, he caused to make a garden for himself, i. e. he had a garden made for himself.

Remark: There is no passive form for verbs in Tulu; whenever the passive sense is to be expressed it is done in the following way: ಆಯೆ ಹಾಕಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ āye hākyudināye āye, he is one who has been beaten, or he has been beaten; ಆಯೆ ನಿಂದಿಸಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ āye nindisudināye āye, he is one who was despised, or he was despised.

84. A number of Intransitive Verbs become transitive by changing the terminating letter ಯು yu, into ಪು pu; as:

ಮುಗಿಯು mugiyu, to cease.

ಮುಗಿಪು mugipu, to finish.

ಪರಿಯು pariya, to tear.

ಪರಿಪು paripu, to tear, to make it tear.

ಉರಿಯು uriyu, to burn.

ಉರಿಪು uripu, to blow.

ಒರಿಯು woriyu, to remain.

ಒರಿಪು woripu, to keep, to preserve.

ನುಡಿಯು nuḍiyu, to sound.

ನುಡಿಪು nuḍipu, to give sound, to speak.

2. TENSES OF THE VERB.

85. There are three principal Tenses, viz: the Present,

Past and Future. Each of the Past and Future Tenses has two forms, Imperfect and Perfect, 1st and 2nd Future.

3. MOODS OF THE VERB.

86. There are six Moods, viz: Indicative, Imperative, Conditional, Infinitive, Potential and Subjunctive, each of which has a positive and negative form.

4. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

87. There are two principal conjugations, viz: those in which the participle of the present tense terminates in ಉ u, and those in which it terminates in ಪಿ pi. Each of these two classes has three sub-divisions, the characteristic differences of which appear in the present, past and future tenses of the Indicative, from which all remaining forms may be said to be derived. Accordingly there are 6 conjugations.

88. Compare the following table:—

	<i>Participles.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
Participles in ಉ u.	ಮಳ್ಪು malpu, making.	ಮಳ್ಪುವೆ malpuve, I make.	ಮಳ್ತೆ malte, I made.	ಮಳ್ಳೆ malpe, I shall make.
	ಕೇಳು kēṇu, hearing.	ಕೇಳುವೆ kēṇuve, I hear.	ಕೇಂಡೆ kēṇḍe, I heard.	ಕೇಣೆಂಬೆ kēṇumbe, I shall hear.
	ಬೂರು būru, falling.	ಬೂರುವೆ būruve, I fall.	ಬೂರಿಯೆ būriye, I fell.	ಬೂರೆ būre, I shall fall.
Participles in ಪಿ pi.	ಸೈಪಿ seiṇpi, dying.	ಸೈವೆ seiṇpe, I die.	ಸೈತೆ seite, I died.	ಸೈವೆ seiṇpe, I shall die.
	ಪನ್ನೆ paṇṇi, saying.	ಪನ್ನೆ paṇṇe, I say.	ಪಂದೆ paṇḍe, I said.	ಪಣೆಂಬೆ paṇṇumbe, I shall say.
	ಪರ್ಪಿ parpi, drinking.	ಪರ್ಪೆ parpe, I drink.	ಪರಿಯೆ pariye, I drank.	ಪರುವೆ paruve, I shall drink.

89. 1st. Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪು.

Crude form: ಮಳ್ಳು malpu, make (do).

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuve, I make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuva, thou makest.
3rd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuve, he makes.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuva, she makes.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuvu, it makes.

Negative.

ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuji, I do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuja, thou doest not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuje he does not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuja, she does not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuji, it does not make.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuva, we make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuvaru, you make.
3rd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuveru
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuveru } they make.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ malpuva

ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuja, we do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpujaru, you do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpujere
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpujere } they do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳದೆ malpuja

Remark: Though the first person singular in all tenses is spelt like the 3rd person masculine, they are pronounced differently; the terminating *ae*, in the former sounding nearly like 'a' in man (ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ-ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ), that in the latter like 'e' in men (ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ).

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಮಲ್ತೆ ಮಾತೆ, I made.
 2nd " ಮಲ್ತೆ ಮಾತಾ, thou madest.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಲ್ತೆ ಮಾತೆ, he made.
 " *Fem.* ಮಲ್ತೆಳ್ ಮಾತಾಳು, she made.
 " *Neut.* ಮಲ್ತೆಂಡ್ ಮಾತುಂಡು, it made.

Negative.

- ಮಲ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತೆಜಿ, I did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತೆಜಾ, thou didst not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜೆ ಮಾತೆಜೆ, he did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜಳ್ ಮಾತೆಜಾಳು, she did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜೆ ಮಾತೆಜಿ, it did not make.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಮಲ್ತೆ ಮಾತಾ, we made.
 2nd " ಮಲ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತಾರು, you made.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಲ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತರು } they made.
 " *Fem.* ಮಲ್ತೆರ್ ಮಾತರು }
 " *Neut.* ಮಲ್ತೆ ಮಾತಾ

- ಮಲ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತೆಜಾ, we did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜರ್ ಮಾತೆಜಾರು, you did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜೆರ್ ಮಾತೆಜರು } they did not make.
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜೆರ್ ಮಾತೆಜರು }
 ಮಲ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಾತೆಜಾ

Remark: All verbs with ಪ್ಪು, in the root, as ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ lappuni, ದೆಪ್ಪುನಿ deppuni, have ತ್ತೆtte, in the imperfect tense; as: ಲತ್ತೆ latte, ದೆತ್ತೆ dette, etc.

PERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, I have made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, thou hast made.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, he has made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಾಳು, she has made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಾಂತ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಾಂತ್, it has made.

Negative.

ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, I have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಾ, thou hast not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, he has not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಾಳು, she has not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, it has not made.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ, we have made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಾರು, you have made.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿರು } they have made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿರು } they have made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದಾ }

ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಾ, we have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಾರು, you have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರು } they have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರು } they have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಾ }

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

(ಮಲ್ದಾದ್ ಮಲ್ಯು, Gerund Perfect and ಇತ್ತೆ itte, Imperfect tense of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.)

Singular.

Negative.

Positive.

1st Person. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, I had made.

2nd " ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst made.

3rd " Masc. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, he had made.

" Fem. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, she had made.

" Neut. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, it had made.

Negative.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, I had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, he had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, she had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, it had not made.

Plural.

1st Person. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, we had made.

2nd " ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, you had made.

3rd " Masc. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ } they had made.

" Fem. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ }

" Neut. ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ }

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, we had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, you had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ } they had not made.

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ }

ಮಲ್ದಾದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ }

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪೆ, I shall make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯೆ, I shall not make.
2nd "	ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, thou wilt make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾ, thou wilt not make.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪೆ, he will make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯೆ, he will not make.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಳೆ, she will make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾಳೆ, she will not make.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪು, it will make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಂಡು, it will not make.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, we shall make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾ, we shall not make.
2nd "	ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾರು, you will make.	ಮಲ್ಲೆಯರ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯರು, you will not make.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರು	} they will not make.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಳರು	
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ	

(ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. *Future Tense* of ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, to be.)

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have made.
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, thou wilt have made.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪೆ, he will have made.
 " " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, she will have made.
 " " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, it will have made.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, we shall have made.
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, you will have made.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will have made.
 " " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will have made.
 " " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will have made.

Negative.

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, I shall not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, thou wilt not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, he will not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, she will not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, it will not have made.

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, we shall not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, you will not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will not have made.
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಡುಪ್ಪು, they will not have made.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగి మల్పగె, let me make; I will make.
 2nd " మళ్ళుల మల్పలా, make, or do thou make.
 3rd " మళ్ళడ మల్పాడు, let him, her or it make.

Negative.

- మళ్ళందె లుచ్చుగి మల్పాండె ఉప్పగె, let me not make; I will not make.
 మళ్ళడె మల్పాడా, మళ్ళందె లుచ్చుల మల్పాండె ఉప్పలా, do not make.
 మళ్ళందె లుచ్చడ మల్పాడ, let him, her, or it not make.

Plural.

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగ మల్పగా, let us make.
 2nd " మళ్ళలె మల్పలా, make you, or do you make.
 3rd " మళ్ళడ మల్పాడు, let them make.

మళ్ళందె లుచ్చుగ మల్పాండె ఉప్పగా, let us not make.

మళ్ళడె మల్పాడా, మళ్ళందె లుచ్చలె మల్పాండె ఉప్పలా, do not make.

మళ్ళందె లుచ్చడ మల్పాడ, let them not make.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇ, I should make.
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, thou wouldst make.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇ, he would make.
 " *Fem.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಲ್ಯ, she would make.
 " *Neut.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವು, it would make.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, we should make.
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ, you would make.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇರ್ಯ
 " *Fem.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇರ್ಯ } they would make.
 " *Neut.* ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ

Negative.

- ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇ, I should not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, thou wouldst not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇ, he would not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯಳ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಲ್ಯ, she would not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಂವ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾನ್ಯ, it would not make.

- ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, we should not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ, you would not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇರ್ಯ
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೇರ್ಯ } they would not make.
 ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ

Remark: The Conditional has the form of the Future Tense, but is used in all other tenses too.

INFINITIVE MOOD.
PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

Positive.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕನಿ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ (ಮಕ್ಕನೇ ಮಲ್ಪುನೇ), (to) make.

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ (ಮತ್ತಿನೇ ಮಲ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have made.

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) have made.

Remark: 1. This Infinitive is frequently used instead of the personal forms of the Verb; as: ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, why didst thou come? ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತರ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತರ, why did you come? ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ, (instead of ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತೆ ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತೆ), he has done in this way; ಅಕುಳು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಅಕುಳು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ, they say so.

2. The form “ಮಕ್ಕನೇ ಮಲ್ಪುನೇ” expresses emphasis; as: ಅಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ಅಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, he does not come anyhow; ನಕುಳು ಬುಟ್ಟಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ನಿಕುಳು ಬುಟ್ಟಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, you do not leave anyhow.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ, to make.

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನಿ, not to make.

ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to do that work.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Positive.

Ger. ಮಳ್ತೆಣ್ಣು malṭeṇṇu, making.

Part. ಮಳ್ತು malpu, making or that is making.

Negative.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದೆ malpande, not making.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿ malpandi, not making or that is not making.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಮಳ್ತೆ malṭi, made, that made or that is made.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿ malpandi, not made, that had or is not made.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಮಳ್ತೆದ್ malṭeḍḍu, having made.

Part. ಮಳ್ತೆದಿ malṭeḍḍi, having made or being made, that has made or that has been made.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದೆ malpande, having not made.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿ malpandi, having or being not made, that has not, or has not been made.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

Masc. ಮಳ್ತುನಾಯೆ malpunaṅṅe, maker, he that makes.

Fem. ಮಳ್ತುನಾಳ್ malpunaṅṅu she that makes.

Neut. ಮಳ್ತುನವು malpunaṅṅavu, that which makes; or more frequently: the act of making.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿನಾಯೆ malpandināṅṅe, he that does not make.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿನಾಳ್ malpandināṅṅu, she that does not make.

ಮಳ್ತೆಂದಿನವು malpandināṅṅavu, that which does not make.

Plural.

Positive.

Masc. & fem. ಮಳ್ಳು ನಾಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಪುನಾಕುಳು } those that make.
Neut. ಮಳ್ಳು ನೈಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಪುನೈಕುಳು }

Negative.

ಮಳ್ಳುಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಪುಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not make.
 ಮಳ್ಳುಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಪುಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

ಮಲ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿನಾಯೆ he that made.

&c.

As in the present tense.

Plural.

ಮಲ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಲ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು, those that made.

&c.

Do.

PERFECT.

Singular.

ಮಳ್ತದಿನಾಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದಿನಾಯೆ, he that has made.

&c.

Do.

Plural.

ಮಳ್ತದಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಲ್ತದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have made.

&c.

Do.

Remark: 1. By adding the adverbial particle 'ಅಗಾ' to the root of the Verb, the time at which the action takes place is expressed; as: (ಮಲ್ಲು ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ ನ+ಅಗಾ) ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಅಯಿ ಒಣ್ಣನ್ ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಅಯಿ ವೌನ್ಯು ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, when he takes his dinner.

2. In the same way by adding the particle "ಎಂಗೆ" to the root of the Verb, the point of time at which the action terminates is expressed; as: (ಮಲ್ಲು ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ ನ+ಎಂಗೆ) ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಯೆನ್ಯು ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, till I make this.

3. The Subjunctive Mood is formed by adding the particle "ಡ್ತಾ, ಇ" to the forms of the verb in all tenses; as: ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if I make; ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if thou make (st); ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if I made etc. See the following table.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if I make.
2nd "	ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if thou make (st.)
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if he make (s.)
"	<i>Fem.</i> ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if she make (s.)
"	<i>Neut.</i> ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ (ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ), if it make (s.)

Negative.

ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if I do not make.
ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if thou do (est) not make.
ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if he do (es) not make.
ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if she do (es) not make.
ಮಲ್ಲುನ್ಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪುನ್ಗೆ, if it do (es) not make.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು, if we make.
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು, if you make.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು
 " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು { if they make.
 " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು, if we do not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು, if you do not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು { if they do not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡುವುದು

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if I made.
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if thou made (st).
 &c.

ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if I did not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if thou did (st) not make.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if we made.
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if you made.
 &c.

ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if we did not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಾಡಿದನು, if you did not make.
 &c.

Remark: The form ಮತ್ತೆಂತ maltunda (ಮತ್ತೆಂಡ್ maltundũ + ತ da) 3rd Pers. Neut. Past tense, is frequently used for all persons in all tenses singular and plural; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ yãũ maltunda, ಈ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ē maltunda, ಆಯೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ aye maltunda, ಆಲ್ತೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ alũ maltunda, If I (thou, he, she, it) make. ನಮ ನಾಮ, (ನಿಶುಳು ನಿಕುಲ, ಆಶುಳು ನಿಕುಲ, ಪಶುಳು ನಿಕುಲ) ಮತ್ತೆಂತ maltunda, if we (you, they) make.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

Positive.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಲಿ malpoli (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಓಲಿ oli), I &c. may make.
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡು malpodu (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಪೊಡು bodu) I &c. must or need make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ತೀರುಂಡು tirundu }
 malpere ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು teriyundu } I &c. can make or know (how) to make.
 ಕೂಡುಂಡು kūdundu }

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ malpere balli, I &c. may not make.
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡ್ಡಿ malpoddi (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಬೋಡು bodu + ಇಡ್ಡಿ iḍḍi), I &c. must not or need not make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ balli }
 malpere ತಿರಿಯುಜೆ teryuji } I &c. cannot make or know not (how) to make.
 ಕೂಡುಜೆ kūduji }

CONTINUED FORM.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪನಿ maltondu uppuni, to be making.

* This form is obtained by adding to the *Present Gerund* "ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು maltondu," the auxiliary verb "ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni (or ಆಡುಪ್ಪನಿ āduppuni), to be," and inflecting it; as:

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಲಕ್ಕೆ) maltonduppuve (or —ulḷe), I am amking.

&c.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜೆ maltonduppujje, I am not making.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಲಕ್ಕೆ) maltonduppuva (or —ulḷa), we are making.

&c.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜೆ maltonduppuja, we are not making.

&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

Frequency of action is expressed by inserting ಎ, between the stem of the present tense and the affixes of the Verb; as:

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇವೆ malpāve, I make again and again.

&c.

Plural.

ಮಳ್ಳೇವೆ malpāva, we make again and again.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇದೆ malpāde, I made again and again.

&c.

ಮಳ್ಳೇದೆ malpāda, we made again and again.

&c.

&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

Present tense.

ಮಲ್ಲವೆ ಮಲ್ತುವೆ, I make energetically.
&c.

Past tense.

ಮಲ್ಲಿಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿಯೆ, I made energetically.
&c.

90. 2nd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಣು.

Crude form: ಕೇಣು ಕೆಣು, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವೆ, I hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವೆ, thou hearest.
&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, I do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, thou doest not hear.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವೆ, we hear.
2nd " ಕೇಣುವರ್ ಕೆಣುವರ್, you hear.
&c.

ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, we do not hear.
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ ಕೆಣುಜರ್, you do not hear.
&c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Negative

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I did not hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou didst not hear.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, we did not hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, you did not hear.
 &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I have not heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou hast not heard.
 &c.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou heardst.
 &c.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, we heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, you heard.
 &c.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I have heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou hast heard.
 &c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣದ ಕೇಢಾ, we have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದರ್ ಕೇಢಾರು, you have heard.

&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣದಿಜ ಕೇಢದಿಜಾ, we have not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿಜರ್ ಕೇಢದಿಜಾರು, you have not heard.

&c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತೆ, I had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಾರು, thou hadst heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, I had not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, thou hadst not heard.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತೆ, we had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, we had not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not heard.

&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂದೆ ಕೆಞುಂಬೆ (seldom: ಕೇಣೆ ಕೆಞೆ), I shall hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾ (seldom: ಕೇಣ ಕೆಞಾ), thou wilt hear.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾ, we shall hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬರ್ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾರು, you will hear.

&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣಯೆ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, I shall not hear.
 ಕೇಣಯ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, thou wilt not hear.

&c.

ಕೇಣಯ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, we shall not hear.
 ಕೇಣಯರ್ ಕೆಞಾಯಾರು, you will not hear.

&c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಕೇಂಡ್ ಕೆಞ್ಞು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ uppuni.)

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ ಕೆಞ್ಞುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ ಕೆಞ್ಞುಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt have heard.

&c.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಕೆಞ್ಞುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, I shall not have heard.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆಯ ಕೆಞ್ಞುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, thou wilt not have heard.
 &c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪ ರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have heard.

&c.

&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, we shall not have heard.

ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯ ರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯಾರು, you will not have heard.

&c.

&c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let me hear; I will hear.

2nd " ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು (ಕೇಣ ಕೇಣು), hear, or do thou hear.

&c.

&c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let me not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, do thou not hear.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let us hear.

2nd " ಕೇಣಲೆ ಕೇಣುಲೆ (ಕೇಣಲೆ ಕೇಣಲೆ), hear you, or do you hear.

&c.

&c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let us not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, do you not hear.

&c.

&c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, I should hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, thou wouldst hear.
 &c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, I should not hear.
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, thou wouldst not hear.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, we should hear.
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, you would hear.
 &c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, we should not hear.
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ, you would not hear.
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಕೇಣಂನಿ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ (ಕೇಣಂನೇ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ), (to) hear.

ಕೇಣಂನಿ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ (ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ), not (to) hear.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ (ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ), (to) have heard.

ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ (ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ ಕೇಢ್‌ವ಼ಃ), (to) have had heard.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

Positive.
ಕೇಳಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇನಿಯೆರೆ, to hear.

Negative.
ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not to hear.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPILES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಕೇಣೊಣ್ಣು ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, hearing.

ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not hearing.

Part. ಕೇಣು ಕೇಂ, hearing, that is hearing.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not hearing or that is not hearing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಕೇಂದಿ ಕೇಂ, that heard or that is heard.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not heard, that had or is not heard.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, having heard.

ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, having not heard.

Part. ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, having heard or being heard, that has heard or that has been heard.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, having or being not heard, that has not heard or that has not been heard.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.
PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

<p><i>Positive.</i></p> <p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢುನಾಯೆ, he that hears.</p> <p><i>Fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢುನಾಳು, she that hears.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನವು ಕೆಢುನಾವು, that which hears; or more frequently: the act of hearing.</p>	<p><i>Negative.</i></p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಳು, she that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನವು ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾವು, that which does not hear.</p>
---	---

Plural.

<p><i>Masc. & fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನಾಕುಳು } those that hear.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನುಕುಳು }</p>	<p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನುಕುಳು }</p>
---	---

PAST TENSE.
IMPERFECT.

Singular.

<p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢುನಾಯೆ, he that heard.</p> <p align="center">&c.</p>	<p>As in the present tense.</p>
---	---------------------------------

Plural.

<p><i>Masc. & Fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನಾಕುಳು, they that heard.</p> <p align="center">&c.</p>	<p>Do.</p>
--	------------

PERFECT.

Singular.

Masc. ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಂಧಿನಾಯೆ, he that has heard.
&c.

Do

Plural.

Masc. & Fem. ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಂಧಿನಾಕುಳು, they that have heard.
&c.

Do.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂವೆಡ ಕೆಂವೆಡ, if I hear.

2nd " ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡ, if thou hear (est.)
&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಂಜೆಡ ಕೆಂಜೆಡ, if I do not hear.

ಕೇಂಜಡ ಕೆಂಜಡ, if thou do (est) not hear.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡ, if we hear.

2nd " ಕೇಂವರಡ ಕೆಂವರಡ, if you hear.
&c.

ಕೇಂಜಡ ಕೆಂಜಡ, if we do not hear.

ಕೇಂಜರಡ ಕೆಂಜರಡ, if you do not hear.
&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if I heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if thou heard (st.)
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if I did not hear.
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if thou did (st) not hear.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if we heard.
 2nd " ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if you heard.
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if we did not hear.
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ, if you did not hear.
 &c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದೆ+ಎಲಿ oli), I &c. may hear.
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದೆ+ಎಲೆಡು, ಬೆಡು) I &c. must or need hear.
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು }
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು } I &c. can hear or know (how)
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು } to hear.
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು }
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು } I &c. cannot hear or know
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು } not (how) to hear.

ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು }
 ಕೇಂದೆಡೆ ತಿರುಂಡು } I &c. must not or need not hear.

CONTINUED FORM.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೇಣ್ಡು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, to be hearing.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ಕೇಣ್ಡು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ, I am hearing.

&c.

&c.

Negative.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಕೇಣ್ಡು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ, I am not hearing.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವ ಕೇಣ್ಡು ಉಪ್ಪುವ, we are hearing.

&c.

&c.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ ಕೇಣ್ಡು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ, we are not hearing.

&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಣೇವೆ ಕೇಣೆವೆ I hear again and again.

&c.

&c.

Plural.

ಕೇಣೇವ ಕೇಣೆವ, we hear again and again.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಕೇಳಿದೆ ಕೇಳಿದೆ, I heard again and again.
&c.

Plural.

ಕೇಳಿದೆ ಕೇಳಿದೆ, we heard again and again.
&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

Present tense.

1st Person. ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿವೆ ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿವೆ, I hear energetically.
&c.

Past tense.

ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿರಬೇಕು ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿರಬೇಕು, I heard energetically.
&c.

91. 3rd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ರು ru.

Crude form: ಬಾರು ಬಾರು, to fall.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬಾರುವೆ ಬಾರುವೆ, I fall.
2nd " ಬಾರುವೆ ಬಾರುವೆ, thou fallest.
&c.

Negative.

ಬಾರುವೆ ಬಾರುವೆ, I do not fall.
ಬಾರುವೆ ಬಾರುವೆ, thou doest not fall.
&c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆ ಬೂರುವಾ, we fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರುವೆರ್ ಬೂರುವಾರು, you fall.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುವೆ ಬೂರುಜಾ, we do not fall.
 ಬೂರುವೆರ್ ಬೂರುಜಾರು, you do not fall.
 &c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯೆ, I fell.
 2nd " ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯಾ, thou fellest.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಜಿ, I did not fall.
 ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, thou didst not fall.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯಾ, we fell.
 2nd " ಬೂರಿವೆರ್ ಬೂರಿಯಾರು, you fell.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, we did not fall.
 ಬೂರಿವೆರ್ ಬೂರಿಜಾರು, you did not fall.
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, I have fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, thou hast fallen.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, I have not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, thou hast not fallen.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, we have fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, you have fallen.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, we have not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, you have not fallen.
 &c. &c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ (ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ),
 I had fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, thou hadst fallen.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, I had not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, thou hadst not fallen.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

Negative.

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಜ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had not fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಜರ್ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had not fallen.
 &c. &c.

Positive.

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had fallen.
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ರ್ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had fallen.
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಾ, I shall not fall.
 ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಾ, thou wilt not fall.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಾ, we shall not fall.
 ಬೂರಯೆ ರ್ ಬೂರಾರು, you will not fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, I shall fall.
 ಬೂರ ಬೂರೆ, thou wilt fall.
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರ ಬೂರ, we shall fall.
 ಬೂರ ರ್ ಬೂರಾರು, you will fall.
 &c. &c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future Tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆನಿ uppuni.)

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have fallen.
 &c.

Negative.

ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, I shall not have fallen.
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, thou wilt not have fallen.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆ, we shall have fallen.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆರೆ, you will have fallen.
 &c.

ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, we shall not have fallen.
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆರೆ ಬೂರುದಪ್ಪೆಯೆರೆ, you will not have fallen.
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me fall; I will fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ (ಬೂರು ಬೂರು), fall, or do thou fall.
 &c.

ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me not fall; I will not fall.
 ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ (ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ), do thou not fall.
 &c.

Plural.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುಗ ಬೂರುಗಾ, let us fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರುತೆ ಬೂರುತೆ, fall you, or do you fall.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

- ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ ಬೂರಂದೆ uppuga, let us not fall.
 ಬೂರತೆ ಬೂರತೆ, ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುತೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ uppule, do you
 not fall.
 &c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, I should fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, thou wouldst fall.
 &c. &c.

- ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, I should not fall.
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, thou wouldst not fall.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, we should fall.
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ರ್ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ ರ್, you would fall.
 &c. &c.

- ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, we should not fall.
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ರ್ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ರ್ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, you would not fall.
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

Positive.

ಬೂರುನಿ ಬೂರುನಿ (ಬೂರುನೇ ಬೂರುನೇ), (to) fall.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) fall.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಬೂರಿನಿ ಬೂರಿನಿ (ಬೂರಿನೇ ಬೂರಿನೇ), (to) have fallen.

ಬೂರುದಿನಿ ಬೂರುದಿನಿ (ಬೂರುದಿನೇ ಬೂರುದಿನೇ), (to) have had fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have fallen.

2nd Infinitive (*Supine*).

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ (ಬೂರೆರೆ ಬೂರೇರೆ), to fall.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ, not to fall.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು, falling.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, not falling.

Part. ಬೂರು ಬೂರು, falling or that is falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not falling or that is not falling.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Positive.

Part. ಬೂರಿ ಬೂರಿ, fallen, that fell or that has fallen.

Ger. ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರುದು, having fallen.

Part. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, having fallen or that has fallen.

Negative.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not fallen, that has or had not fallen.

PERFECT.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, having not fallen.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, having not fallen, or that has not fallen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

Mas. ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ, he that falls.

Fem. ಬೂರುನಾಳ್ ಬೂರುನಾಳ್, she that falls.

Neut. ಬೂರುನವು ಬೂರುನವು, that which falls; or more frequently:
the act of falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not fall.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್, she that does not fall.

ಬೂರಂದಿನವು ಬೂರಂದಿನವು, that which does not fall.

Plural.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative</i>
<i>Masc. & Fem.</i>	ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು } those that fall.	ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not fall.
<i>Neut.</i>	ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು }	ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

<i>Masc.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ } &c. &c.	As in the present tense.
--------------	--------------------------------	--------------------------

Plural.

<i>Masc. & Fem.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು } &c. &c.	Do.
-------------------------	------------------------------------	-----

PERFECT.

Singular.

<i>Masc.</i>	ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ } &c. &c.	Do.
--------------	------------------------------------	-----

Plural.

Positive.

Negative.

Masc. & Fem. ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರುದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have fallen.
&c.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರುದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have not fallen.
&c.

CONDITIONAL FORM.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I fall.
2nd " ಬೂರುವಡೆ ಬುರುವಡೆ, if thou fall(est).
&c.

ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I do not fall.
ಬೂರುವಡೆ ಬುರುವಡೆ, if thou do(est) not fall.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವಡೆ ಬುರುವಡೆ, if we fall.
2nd " ಬೂರುವೆರಡೆ ಬುರುವೆರಡೆ, if you fall.
&c.

ಬೂರುವಡೆ ಬುರುವಡೆ, if we do not fall.
ಬೂರುವೆರಡೆ ಬುರುವೆರಡೆ, if you do not fall.
&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬಾರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if I fell.

2nd " ಬಾರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if thou fell(est), or if thou didst fall.

&c. &c.

Negative.

ಬಾರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if I did not fall.

ಬಾರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if thou did(st) not fall.

&c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬಾರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if we fell.

2nd " ಬಾರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if you fell.

&c. &c.

ಬಾರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if we did not fall.

ಬಾರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if you did not fall.

&c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಬಾರೊಲಿ ಬುರೊಲಿ (ಬಾರು ಬುರು+ ಲಿ), I &c. may fall.

ಬಾರೊಡು ಬುರೊಡು (ಬಾರು ಬುರು+ಬೋಡು ಬೊಡು), I &c. must or need fall.

ತಿರೊಡು ತುರುಡು

ಬಾರಿಯೆರೆ ಬುರಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರಿಯೊಡು ತುರಿಯೊಡು (I &c. can fall or know (how) to fall.)

ತೊಡುತೊಡು ತುರುಡುತುರುಡು

ತಿರೊಡು ತುರುಡು

ಬಾರಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರಿಯೊಡು ತುರಿಯೊಡು (I &c. cannot fall or know not (how) to fall.)

ತೊಡುತೊಡು ತುರುಡುತುರುಡು

CONTINUED FORM.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppi, to be falling.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuve, I am falling.

&c.

Negative.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuji, I am not falling.

&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuva, we are falling.

&c.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuja, we are not falling.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuve, I fall again and again.

&c.

Plural.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuva, we fall again and again.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಬೂರೇದೆ ಬೂರೇದ, I fell again and again.
&c.

Plural.

ಬೂರೇದ ಬೂರೇದ, we fell again and again.
&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

Present tense.

1st Person ಬೂರ್ಡುಬೆ ಬೂರ್ಡು, I fall energetically.
&c.

Past tense.

ಬೂರ್ಡಿಯೆ ಬೂರ್ಡು, I fell energetically.
&c.

92. 4th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ತೂಪಿ ತುಪಿ, to see.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ತೂವೆ ತುಪೆ, I see.
2nd " ತೂವ ತುಪಾ, thou seest.
3rd *Masc.* ತೂವೆ ತುಪೆ, he sees.
" *Fem.* ತೂವಳ್ ತುಪಾಳು, she sees.
" *Neut.* ತೂವುಂದು ತುಪುಂದು, it sees.

Negative.

ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜಿ, I do not see.
ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜ, thou doest not see.
ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜೆ, he does not see.
ತೂವುಜಳ್ ತುಪುಜಾಳು, she does not see.
ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜೆ, it does not see.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂವ ತುಪಾ, we see.
2nd "	ತೂವರ್ ತುಪಾರು, you see.
3rd "	<i>Mas.</i> ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೇರು
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೇರು } they see.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂವ ತುಪಾ

Negative.

ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ, we do not see.
ತೂವುಜರ್ ತುಪುಜಾರು, you do not see.
ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೇರು
ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೇರು } they do not see.
ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, I saw.
2nd "	ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, thou sawest.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, he saw.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂಯ್ ತುಯಾಳು, she saw.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂಂಜು ತುಂಜು, it saw.

ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜೆ, I did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, thou didst not see.
ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜೆ, he did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜ್ ತುಯಿಜಾಳು, she did not see.
ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜೆ, it did not see.

Plural.

	<i>Positive.</i>		<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, we saw.		ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, we did not see.
2nd "	ತೂಯರ್ ತುಯಾರು, you saw.		ತೂಯಿಜರ್ ತುಯಿಜಾರು, you did not see.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಯೆರ್ ತುಯೆರು	}	ತೂಯಿಜೆರ್ ತುಯಿಜೆರು
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂಯೆರ್ ತುಯೆರು		ತೂಯಿಜೆರ್ ತುಯಿಜೆರು
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ		ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ } they did not see.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, I have seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, I have not seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆ ತುತಾ, thou hast seen.	ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ, thou hast not seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, he has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜೆ, he has not seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತೆಳ್ ತುತಾಳು, she has seen.	ತೂತಿಜಳ್ ತುತಿಜಾಳು, she has not seen.
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತೆಂಡ್ ತುತುಂಡು, it has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, it has not seen.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂತ ತುತಾ,	we have seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತಾರು,	you have seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೇರು	} they have seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೇರು	
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತ ತುತಾ	

Negative.

ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ,	we have not seen.
ತೂತಿಜರ್ ತುತಿಜಾರು,	you have not seen.
ತೂತಿಜೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೇರು	} they have not seen.
ತೂತಿಜೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೇರು	
ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ	

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂದಿತ್ತಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿ,	I had seen.
2nd "	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ,	thou hadst seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿ,	he had seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ,	she had seen.
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ,	it had seen.

ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ,	I had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ,	thou hadst not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ,	he had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ,	she had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ,	it had not seen.

Plural.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಶೂದಿತ್ತ ತುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had seen.
 2nd " ಶೂದಿತ್ತರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had seen.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿರು
 " *Fem.* ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿರು } they had seen.
 " *Neut.* ಶೂದಿತ್ತ ತುದಿತ್ತಾ

Negative.

- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not seen.
 ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not seen.
 ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿರು
 ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಿರ್ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿರು } they had not seen.
 ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

- 1st Person. ಶೂವೆ ತುವೆ, I shall see.
 2nd " ಶೂವ ತುವಾ, thou wilt see.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಶೂವೆ ತುವೆ, he will see.
 " *Fem.* ಶೂವಳ್ ತುವಾಳು, she will see.
 " *Neut.* ಶೂವು ತುವು, it will see.
 1st Person. ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, I shall not see.
 2nd " ಶೂವಯ ತುವಾಯಾ, thou wilt not see.
 3rd " ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, he will not see.
 " ಶೂವಯಳ್ ತುವಾಯಾಳು, she will not see.
 " ಶೂವಂದ್ ತುವಂದ್, it will not see.

Positive.

1st Person. ತೂವ ತೂವಾ, we shall see.

2nd " ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು, you will see.

3rd " Masc. ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು

" Fem. ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು } they will see.

" Neut. ತೂವ ತೂವಾ

Negative

ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ, we shall not see.

ತೂವಯರ್ ತೂವಾಯರು, you will not see.

ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಾಯೆರು

ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಾಯೆರು } they will not see.

ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ತೂದು ತೂದು, Gerund Perfect and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. Future tense of ಲಪ್ಪನಿ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, to be.)

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have seen.

2nd " ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have seen.

3rd " Masc. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, he will have seen.

" Fem. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, she will have seen.

" Neut. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, it will have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ, I shall not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರು, thou wilt not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರು, he will not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರು, she will not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯಾ, it will not have seen.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have seen.
2nd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have seen.
3rd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪರು
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪರು } they will have seen.
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ

Negative.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು } they will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂಕೆ ತುಕೆ, let me see; I will see.
2nd "	ತೂಲ ತುಲಾ, see, or do thou see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let him, her, or it see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let me not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡು, do thou not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let him, her or it not see.

Plural.

1st Person.	ತೂಕ ತುಕಾ, let us see.
2nd "	ತೂಲೆ ತುಲೆ, see you or do you see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let them see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let us not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡು, do you not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let them not see.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈ, I should see.
2nd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈ, thou wouldst see.
3rd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈ, he would see.
"	ಶೂತ್ವೈಃ ತ್ವೈಃ, she would see.
"	ಶೂತು ತ್ತು, it would see.

Negative.

ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವಯೈ, I should not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವಯೈ, thou wouldst not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವಯೈ, he would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈಃ ತ್ವಯೈಃ, she would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಂದ್ ತ್ವಂದ್, it would not see.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈ, we should see.
2nd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈರ್ ತ್ವೈರ್, you would see.
3rd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈರ್ ತ್ವೈರ್ } they would see.
"	ಶೂತ್ವೈರ್ ತ್ವೈರ್ }
"	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈ

ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವಯೈ, we should not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈರ್ ತ್ವಯೈರ್, you would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈರ್ ತ್ವಯೈರ್ } they would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈರ್ ತ್ವಯೈರ್ }
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವಯೈ

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಶೂಪಿನಿ ತ್ಪಿನಿ (ಶೂಪಿನೇ ತ್ಪಿನೇ), (to) see.

ಶೂಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ ತ್ವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, not (to) see.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

Positive.

ತೂಯುನಿ ತೈಯಿ (ತೂಯುನೇ ತೈಯಿ), (to) have seen.
 ತೂತಿನಿ ತೈತಿನಿ (ತೂತಿನೇ ತೈತಿನಿ), (to) have had seen.

Negative.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೈನಿ ತೈವಂದೆ ತೈನಿ, not (to) have seen.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ತೂವೆರೆ ತೈವೆರೆ, to see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೈವೆರೆ ತೈವಂದೆ ತೈವೆರೆ, not to see.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ತೈವಂಢು, seeing.

Part. ತೂಪಿ ತೈಪಿ, seeing, that is seeing.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೈವಂದೆ, not seeing.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತೈವಂದಿ, not seeing or that is not seeing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ತೂಯು ತೈ, that saw, or that is seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತೈವಂದಿ, not seen, that had or is not seen.

PERFECT.

Positive.

Ger. ತೂದು ತೂದು, having seen.

Part. ತೂತಿ ತೂತಿ, having or being seen, that has, or has been, seen.

Negative.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೂವಂದೆ, having not seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತೂವಂದಿ, having or being not seen, that has not, or has not been, seen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

Masc. ತೂವಿನಾಯೆ ತೂವಿನಾಯೆ, he that sees.

&c.

ತೂವಂದಿನಾಯೆ ತೂವಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not see.

&c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂವೆತೆ ತೂವೆತೆ, if I see.

2nd " ತೂವೆತೆ ತೂವೆತೆ, if thou see(st).

&c.

ತೂವುಜೆತೆ ತೂವುಜೆತೆ, If I do not see.

ತೂವುಜೆತೆ ತೂವುಜೆತೆ, if thou do (est) not see.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ತೂವೊಲಿ ತೂವೊಲಿ (ತೂ ತೂ+ಒಲಿ ಒಲಿ), I &c. may see.

ತೂವೊಡು ತೂವೊಡು (ತೂ ತೂ+ಬೊಡು ಬೊಡು), I &c. must or need

see.

&c.

ತೂವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ ತೂವೆರೆ balli, I &c. may not see.

ತೂವೊಡ್ಡಿ ತೂವೊಡ್ಡಿ, (ತೂವಿ ತೂವಿ+ಬೊಡು ಬೊಡು + ಒಡ್ಡಿ ಒಡ್ಡಿ),

I &c. must not or need not see.

&c.

&c.

The rest are regular.

CONTINUED FORM.

Positive.

Masc. ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ತುವೊಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, I am seeing.
&c.

Negative.

ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪಜೆ ತುವೊಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪಿ, I am not seeing.
&c.

Frequentative &c. regular.

93. 5th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ ಪಿ.

Crude form: ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪಿ, to say.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, I say.
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣಿ ಪಾಪು, thou sayest.
3rd " *Masc.* ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, he says.
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, I do not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, thou doest not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, he does not say.
&c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣು ಪಾಪು, we say.
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣುರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you say.
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, we do not say.
ಪಣ್ಣುಜರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you do not say.
&c.

PAST TENSE.
IMPERFECT.

Singular.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ಪಂಡೆ ಪಾಂಡೆ, I said.	ಪಂಡಿಜೆ ಪಾಂಡಿಜಿ, I did not say.
2nd "	ಪಂಡೆ ಪಾಂಡಾ, thou saidst.	ಪಂಡಿಜ ಪಾಂಡಿಜಾ, thou didst not say.
	&c.	&c.

Plural.

1st Person.	ಪಂಡ ಪಾಂಡಾ, we said.	ಪಂಡಿಜ ಪಾಂಡಿಜಾ, we did not say.
2nd "	ಪಂಡರ್ ಪಾಂಡಾರು, you said.	ಪಂಡಿಜರ್ ಪಾಂಡಿಜಾರು, you did not say.
	&c.	&c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person.	ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, I have said.	ಪಣ್ಣಿಜೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣಿಜಿ, I have not said.
2nd "	ಪಣ್ಣ ಪಾಣ್ಣಾ, thou hast said.	ಪಣ್ಣಿಜ ಪಾಣ್ಣಿಜಾ, thou hast not said.
	&c.	&c.

Pluperfect like the preceding conjugation.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಕಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾ, I shall say.
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಕಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾ, thou wilt say.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

- ಪಣಿಯೆ ಪಾಢಾ, I shall not say.
 ಪಣಿಯೆ ಪಾಢಾ, thou wilt not say.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಕಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾ, we shall say.
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಕಂಬೆರ್ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾರು, you will say.
 &c. &c.

- ಪಣಿಯೆ ಪಾಢಾ, we shall not say.
 ಪಣಿಯೆರ್ ಪಾಢಾರು, you will not say.
 &c. &c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢ್ಢು, Past Gerund, and ಲಪ್ಪೆ, etc. Future Tense of ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ.)

- 1st Person. ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢ್ಢು, I shall have said.
 &c. &c.

- ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢ್ಢು ಪಾಢ್ಢುಪ್ಪಾ, I shall not have said.
 &c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, let me say.
- 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ (ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು), say, or do thou say.
- 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let him, her, or it say.

Negative.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, let me not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ, do thou not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು ಪಾಢು, let him, her, or it not say.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕಾ, let us say.
- 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, say you, or do you say.
- 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let them say.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ ಪಾಢುಕಾ, let us not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, do you not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು ಪಾಢು, let them not say.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular.

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, I should say.
- 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, thou wouldst say.
- &c.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, I should not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು ಪಾಢು, thou wouldst not say.
- &c.

The rest are regular.

94. 6th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪರ್ಪಿ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, to drink.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪೆ, I drink.
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪೆ, thou drinkest.
 &c. &c.

Negative.

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, I do not drink.
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, thou doest not drink.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪೆ, we drink.
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪೆ, you drink.
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, we do not drink.
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, you do not drink.
 &c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪರಿಪಿ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, I drank.
 2nd " ಪರಿಪಿ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, thou drankest.
 &c. &c.

ಪರಿಪಿ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, I did not drink.
 ಪರಿಪಿ ಪಾರ್ಪಿ, thou didst not drink.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

Negative.

ಪರಿಜ ಪಾರ್ಜಾ, we did not drink.
 ಪರಿಜರ್ ಪಾರ್ಜಾರು, you did not drink.
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

ಪರ್ತಿಪೆ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, I have not drunk.
 ಪರ್ತಿಪ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, thou hast not drunk.
 &c. &c.

Plural.

ಪರ್ತಿಪ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, we have not drunk.
 ಪರ್ತಿಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಾರು, you have not drunk.
 &c. &c.

Positive.

ಪರಿಯ ಪಾರಿಯಾ, we drank.
 ಪರಿಯರ್ ಪಾರಿಯಾರು, you drank.
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ತಿ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, I have drunk.
 ಪರ್ತಿ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, thou hast drunk.
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ತಿ ಪಾರ್ತಿ, we have drunk.
 ಪರ್ತಿರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಾರು, you have drunk.
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, I shall drink.
 2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾ, thou wilt drink.
 &c.

Negative.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯೆ, I shall not drink.
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾ, thou wilt not drink.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾ, we shall drink.
 2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾರ್ಯ, you will drink.
 &c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾ, we shall not drink.
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾರ್ಯ, you will not drink.
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

1st Person. ಪರಕೆ ಪಾರುಕೆ, let me drink.
 2nd " ಪರಲ ಪಾರುಲಾ (ಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ಯ), drink, or do thou drink.
 &c.

ಪರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಪಾರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not drink.
 ಪರಡೆ ಪಾರಡಾ, do thou not drink.
 &c.

Plural.

1st Person. ಪರಕೆ ಪಾರುಕಾ, let us drink.
 2nd " ಪರಲೆ ಪಾರುಲೆ, drink you or do you drink.
 &c.

ಪರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಪಾರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us not drink.
 ಪರಡೆ ಪಾರಡೆ, do you not drink.
 &c.

The remaining regular.

95. Causative form of Verbs.

1. Verb ending in ಅವು.

Crude form: ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, to cause to make.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Remark: The Present and Future tenses are the same in the Positive form, but different in the Negative.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವೆ, I cause to make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವಾ, thou causest to make.
3rd "	<i>Mas.</i> ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವೆ, he causes to make.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವಾಳು, she causes to make.
"	<i>Neut.</i> ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಂಟು, it causes to make.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, I do not cause to make.
ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಾ, thou doest not cause to make.
ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜೆ, he does not cause to make.
ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಾಳು, she does not cause to make.
ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿಂಟು, it does not cause to make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, I caused to make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಾ, thou causedst to make. &c.

ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಿಜಿ, I did not cause to make.
ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಿಜಾ, thou didst not cause to make. &c.

PERFECT.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾದೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡೆ, I have caused to make.
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾದ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡೆ, thou hast caused to make.
 &c.

Negative.

ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡಿಜಿ, I have not caused to make.
 ಮಳ್ಳಾದೊಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡಿಜಿ, thou hast not caused to make.
 &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವೆ, I shall cause to make.
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾವ ಮಲ್ಪಾವೆ, thou wilt cause to make.
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಯೆ, I shall not cause to make.
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಯ, thou wilt not cause to make.
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುಗೆ, let me cause to make.
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾಲ ಮಲ್ಪಾಲ, do thou cause to make.
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not cause to make.
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವಡ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಾಡ (ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು), do thou not cause to make.
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುನಿ, (to) cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) cause to make.

PAST TENSE.
IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

Positive.

ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನಿ malpāyini (ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನೇ malpāyinē), (to) have caused to make.
ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನಿ malpādini (ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನೇ malpādinē), (to) have had caused to make.

Negative.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ malpāvande ittini, not (to) have caused to make.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆರೆ malpāvere, to cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉವ್ವೆರೆ malpāvande uppere, not to cause to make.

2. Verbs ending in ಷು, are inflected like ಬೂರುನಿ būrūni.

Auxiliary Verbs.

96. There are only two Auxiliary Verbs in Tulu; viz: ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni (or ಇಪ್ಪನಿ ippuni), to be; ಆಪಿನಿ āpini is inflected like ತೂಪಿನಿ tūpini.

Conjugation of ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni, to be.

97. Of this Verb there exist in the Present tense two forms; the second one seems to have been taken from the Canarese Defective Participial form ಉಳ್ಳ ಉ್ಲಾ, being.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Form. 2nd Form.

- 1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulli, I am.
 2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulia, thou art.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulli, he is.
 " " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulli, he is.
 " " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulli, she is.
 " " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು appundu, ಉಂಡು undu, it is.

Negative.

1st Form. 2nd Form.

- ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuji, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijji, I am not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuja, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijja, thou art not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuje, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijje, he is not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuje, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijje, he is not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuji ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijji, it is not.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulia, we are.
 2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvare, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ullaru, you are.
 3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuveru, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulleru }
 " " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuveru, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulleru } they are.
 " " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ulia }

- ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuja, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijja, we are not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appujaru, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ರೆ ijjaru, you are not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appujeru, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ರೆ ijjeru }
 ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appujeru, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ರೆ ijjeru } they are not.
 ಉಪ್ಪುವ appuja, ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijja }

PAST TENSE.
IMPERFECT.

Singular.

Negative

ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ, I was not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, thou wast not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತಿಜೆ, he was not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜ್ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾಳು, she was not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ, it was not.

Plural.

ಇತ್ತಿಜ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, we were not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜರ್ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you were not.
ಇತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ಇತ್ತಿಜೆರು, they were not.

Positive.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, I was.
2nd " ಇತ್ತ ಇತ್ತಾ, thou wast.
3rd " *Masc.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, he was.
" *Fem.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಾಳು, she was.
" *Neut.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, it was.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತ ಇತ್ತಾ, we were.
2nd " ಇತ್ತರ್ ಇತ್ತಾರು, you were.
3rd " ಇತ್ತೆರ್ ಇತ್ತೆರು, they were.

Remark: ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, is the past tense form of ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, which is used in some parts of the Tulu country besides ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ.

PERFECT TENSE.

Singular.

ಇತ್ತಿದಿ ಇತ್ತಿದಿ, I have not been.
&c. &c.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತಿದಿ ಇತ್ತಿದಿ, I have been.
&c. &c.

Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತದ ಇತ್ತದಾ, we have been.
&c.

Negative.

ಇತ್ತದಿಜ ಇತ್ತದಿಜಾ, we have not been.
&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

Singular.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, I shall be.
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt be.
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, he will be.
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆಳ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will be.
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪು ಉಪ್ಪು, it will be.

ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, I shall not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, he will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆಳ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಂಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಂಡು, it will not be.

Plural.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall be.
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will be.
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will be.
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ }

ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will not be.
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ }

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

Positive.

- 1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me be.
- 2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ, be thou, or do thou be.
- 3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it be.

Negative.

- ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not be; I will not be.
- ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do thou not be.
- ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it not be.

Plural.

- 1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us be.
- 2nd " ಉಪ್ಪಲೆ ಉಪ್ಪಲೆ, be you, or do you be.
- 3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them be.

- ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us not be.
- ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do you not be.
- ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them not be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ (ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ), (to) be. | ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) be.

PAST TENSE.

Positive.

ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತಿನೇ ಇತ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have been.
 ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ), (to) have had been.

Negative.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have been.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ, to be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ, not to be.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು, being.

Part. ಉಪ್ಪು ಉಪ್ಪು, being, or that is.

ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ, not being.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ, not being, that is not.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, been, or that was.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ (ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ), not been, that was not.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್, having been.

Part. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿ ಇತ್ತದಿ), having been, or that has been, &c.
 ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್ (ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್), having not been, or that has not been, &c.

Defective Verbs.

97. There are few Defective Verbs and a number of such Verbs as are commonly used only in the third person neuter; as:

- a., ಕೊಂಡು ಕೊಂಡು (*Gerund* of the Verb ಕೊಂಡುನಿ ಕೊನುನಿ, to hold), is used in composition only; as: ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ, to bring, ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋವಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋವಿನಿ, to take away (or to bring to another place).
 b., ಕರಿಯುನಿ ಕರಿಯುನಿ, to pass by, to be possible, of which only the following forms are used:—

Singular.

Positive.

- Present tense.* ಕರಿಯುಂಡು ಕರಿಯುಂಡು, it is possible.
Past " ಕರಿಂತ್ ಕರಿಂತ್, it was possible.
Future " ಕರಿಯು ಕರಿಯು, it will be possible.

Negative.

- ಕರಿಯುಜೆ ಕರಿಯುಜೆ, it is not possible.
 ಕರಿಯುಜೆ ಕರಿಯುಜೆ, it was not possible.
 ಕರಿಯುಂಪ್ ಕರಿಯುಂಪ್, it will not be possible.
Part. ಕರಿಯುಂರಿ ಕರಿಯುಂರಿ, that is impossible.

ಕರಿಯುನಿ ತರಿಯುನಿ, to tarry, to stay, of which only the *Gerund* and *Imperative* exist.

Singular.

- Ger.* ತರಿಂತ್ ತರಿಂತ್, having tarried.
Imperative. ತರ್ ತರ್, (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do thou tarry.

Plural.

ತರ್ ತರ್, (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do you tarry.

Positive.

- Crude Form : ಉರಿಯುನಿ uriyuni, to burn.
Present tense. ಉರಿಯುಂಡು uriyundu, it burns.
Past " ಉರಿಂಡ್ urindu, it burnt.
Future " ಉರಿಯು uriyu, it will burn.
 Crude Form : ಮುಗಿಯುನಿ mugiyuni, to end.
Present tense. ಮುಗಿಯುಂಡು mugiyundu, it ends.
Past " ಮುಗಿಂಡ್ mugindu, it ended.
Future " ಮುಗಿಯು mugiyu, it will end.

Remark: There is scarcely one Irregular Verb in Tulu; but some verbs have two forms in the Imperfect, a regular and an irregular; as:

Negative.

- ಉರಿಯುಜಿ uriyuji, it does not burn.
 ಉರಿಜಿ uriji, it did not burn.
 ಉರಿಯಂಡ್ uriyandu, it will not burn.
 ಮುಗಿಯುಜಿ mugiyuji, it does not end.
 ಮುಗಿಜಿ mugiji, it did not end.
 ಮುಗಿಯಂಡ್ mugiyandu, it will not end.

IMPERFECT.

Regular.

- ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ barpini, to come, ಬತ್ತೆ batte,
 ಜಿಪ್ಪುನಿ jippuni, to lie, ಜಿತ್ತೆ jette,
 ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni, to call, ಲೆತ್ತೆ lette,

Irregular.

- ಬೈದೆ baide, or ಬೌದೆ boude, came.
 ಜೈದೆ jaide, or ಜೌದೆ joude, lay.
 ಲೈದೆ laide, called.

FIFTH SECTION: INDECLINABLES.

1. POSTPOSITIONS.

98. 1. Governing one case, viz:—

a., Genitive case of nouns and pronouns:— ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ottuḡu, with, along with; ಕೈತಳ್ keitalu, near, at hand; ಲೆಕ್ಕೆ lekka, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ lekkanē, like, as; ವಿಷಯ viṣaya, ವಿಷಯೊಡು viṣayoḡu, about, concerning; ಉಳಯಿ ulayi, inside; ಪ್ರಕಾರ* prakāra, like, as; ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ mukhāntra, through; ಪಗತೆಗ್ pagateḡu, instead of.

b., The Communicative case:— ಒಪ್ಪ oppa, agreeing with, together; as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ āyaḡoppa (ಆಯಡ āyaḡa+ಒಪ್ಪ oppa), with him.

Remark: “ಒಪ್ಪ” is never used separately, but always in connection with the Communicative case.

2. Governing two cases, viz:—

The Genitive and Dative cases; ಯೆದರ್ yeduru, in front of; ಸುತ್ತ sutta, round; ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumutta, roundabout.

3. Governing three cases, viz:—

The Genitive, Dative and Ablative cases; ದುಂಬು dumbu, in front, before, formerly; ಬೊಕ್ಕೆ bokka, afterwards; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, ಹೊರ್ತು hortu, except, besides, without (&c. may follow any case); ತಿರ್ತೆ tirtu, below; ಮಿತ್ತೆ mittu, above; ಪಿರವು piravu, behind.

2. CONJUNCTIONS.

99. ಅತ್ತಡ attuḡa, or, but, besides.

ಅತ್ತಂದೆ attande, besides.

ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, besides.

ಅಂದಂಡೆ anduḡḡa, namely, that is, viz.

ಅಂದಾಂಡೆ andāḡḡa, if it be so.

* As ಪ್ರಕಾರ prakāra is a noun, it is often used without the case; as: ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ī prakāra, this way; ಆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ā prakāra, that way; ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ಪುಲ ಿ prakāra malpula, do in this way.

ಅಂಚಾಯಿನೆದ್ದಾವರ ančāyineddāvāra, therefore, because.

ಆ ā, that.

ಆಂಡ anḍa, but, if, supposing it be so.

ಆಂಡಲಾ āṇḍalā, but, at least, though.

ಆವಡ್ āvaḍḍy, either, or.

ಲೆಕ್ಕ lekka, like.

ಇಜ್ಜೆ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ijjiḍḍa, or, but, besides.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಂದೆ ijjiyande, without.

ಬೊಕ್ಕ bokka, and, after, afterwards.

ನೆನಲಾ nanalā, more, yet, still.

ಯೆಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yeṅčāṇḍalā, however, notwithstanding.

ಲಾ lā, and, also, even.

ಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜೆ lā ijji, ಲಾ ಅತ್ತೆ lā atty, neither, nor.

ಏಕಾದ್ eikāḍḍy, therefore.

ಬೋಡಾದ್ bōḍāḍḍy, for the sake of.

ಸಹ saha, also.

3. INTERJECTIONS.

100. ಆಯ್ಯೋ ayyo

ಉರೋ urō

ಉಲಪ್ಪ ulappa

ಅಯ್ಯಪ್ಪ ayyappa

ಓಪ್ಪ ṓppa

ವಾಪ್ಪ vāppa

} Expressions of sorrow and pain.

ಅಃ ah

ಆಹಾ āhā

ಓ ṓ

ಓಹೋ ṓhō

ಹೇಹೇ hēhē

ಅಪ್ಪ appa (ದಾನಪ್ಪ dānappa)

} Expressions of surprise, pleasure, admiration, jest or reproach.

ಅಂದಾ andā
 ಇಂದಾ indā } O! oh!
 ಹೇ he
 ಇಸ್ is
 ಚೀಚೀ ṭhī
 ಛೀ ṭhī
 ಛೀಛೀ ṭhīṭhī

101. 4. PARTICLES.

ಎ e (ಈಯೆ iye) an emphatic particle denoting affirmation.
 ಡೆ da, if (see Remark 3 on page 57).

ಆ ā, ನಾ nā, ಏ ē, denote question or interrogation; as: ಮತ್ತರಾ? maṭṭarā, did you make? ಮತ್ತನಾ? maṭṭanā, didst thou make? ಉಂದು ನೀತಿಯಾ? undu nītiyā, is this righteousness? ಉಂದು ತೋಟನಾ? undu tōṭanā, is this a garden? ಬರೋಡೇ, shall I come?

ದಾನ್ನಾ dānnā (ದಾನೆ dāne+ನಾ nā), denotes doubt, and is commonly placed after the word with the interrogative particle; as: ಉಂದು ಯೆಡ್ಡೆನಾ ದಾನ್ನಾ ಯಾನ್ ಪಿನಯೆ undu yeḍḍenā dānnā yāny pinaye, I do not know whether it is right or not.

ಆ ā, and, also, even.

III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. Chapter: On the Structure of Sentences.

SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

102. A sentence is a complete thought expressed in words.

103. Every sentence consists of a Subject and a Predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

104. The Predicate asserts what the Subject does; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules;—or what it is; as: ರಾಮೆ ಅರಸು ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ,

Rāma is king;—or how it is; as: ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

105. The verb must agree with its subject in gender, number and person; as:

<i>Singular.</i>	{	1st Person	ಯಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತೆ, I made.
		2nd "	ಈ ತೂಯ, thou sawest.
		3rd "	ಪೊಣ್ಣು ಗೊಬ್ಬುವಳ್, the girl plays.
		" "	ಕೈ ಮಗುರುಂಡು, the hand turns.
<i>Plural.</i>	{	1st Person	ಯೆಂಕುಳು (ನಮ) ಮುಕ್ತೆ, we made.
		2nd "	ನಿಕ್ಕುಳು ಪಾತೆರುವರ್, you speak.
		3rd "	ಜೋಕ್ಕುಳು ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ್, the boys do.
		" "	ಪೆತ್ತೊಳು ಮೇಪ, the cows feed.

106. Exceptions to this rule are the following:—

1. The honorific pronoun of the third person is frequently construed with the predicate in the second person; as: ತನ್‌ಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಲಾರ್, ಯೆನನ್ ದಯೊಟು ನಡಪುಡುಲೆ, you are a great man, treat me kindly.

2. When the subject expresses a number of inanimate things, the verb is regularly put in the singular number even though the subject has the plural form; as: ರಾಶಿ ಇಲ್ಲುಳು ಪೊತ್ತುದು ಪೋಂಡು, a great many houses were burnt.

3. When a sentence contains several nominatives which are followed by one verb only, the rule is as follows:—

a., When there are several nominatives in the singular number, the verb must be put in the plural form; as: ಅಮ್ಮೆಲಾ ಮಗಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತಿರ್, father and son came.

b., When there are several nominatives of different genders the verb must agree with the last one; as: ಆನೆಲಾ ಅರಸುಲಾ ರಾಣಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತಿರ್, the elephant, the king, and the queen came.

c., If the subject consists of two or more personal pronouns, the first person has the precedence of the second and third, and the second has the precedence of the third, whereas the verb is put in the plural; as: ಈಲಾ ಆಯೆಲಾ ಬತ್ತರ್, thou and he came; ಯಾನ್‌ಲಾ ಈಲಾ ಬತ್ತ, I and thou came.

107. When the nominative is a personal pronoun, it is often omitted, the person being implied by the form of the verb; as: ಪೋಪೆ, (I) go; ಮಳ್ಳುಲಾ, do it (thou).

108. In the same way, in certain sentences the verb is omitted; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ (ಉಂಡು), man has a soul; ಪಕ್ಕಿಳಿಗ್ ರೆಂ ಕೆಳು (ಉಂಡು), birds have wings; ದುಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ಶಿಕ್ಷೆ (ಆವುಂಡು), the wicked men will receive punishment.

USES OF THE INFLECTED VERBĀL FORMS.

A. Present Tense.

109. 1. The present tense chiefly denotes an action, passing at the time in which it is mentioned; as: ಯಾನ್ ಓದುವೆ, I read; ಯಾನ್ ಬದುಕುವೆ, I live.

2. It is used to express determination with regard to a future action; as: ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I (shall surely) come tomorrow; ಆಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ, if he come(s) I (shall) go.

3. In vivid narration it is frequently used instead of the past tense; as: ಆ ಸಮಯೊಡು ಕೊಡಗುದಾಕುಳು ಮಂಗಳೂರುಗು ಬರ್ಪೆರ್, ಆಸಗ ಯಾನ್ ಅವುಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆ, at that time the Coorgs came to Mangalore, then I was there.

B. Past Tense.

110. 1. The Imperfect describes past events generally; as: ಉಣ್ಣ ಮಳ್ತ, we took our meal; ದೇವಾಲಯೊಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to church.—Sometimes it expresses certainty with

regard to an action that is to take place immediately; as: ಆಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿರ್, they (have come=) do come immediately.

2. The Perfect represents an action as entirely completed; as: ಇಲ್ಲನ್ ಬುಡ್ಡಿ (ಬುಡುತೆ), I have left the house;—or as prior to a former action; as: ಯಾನ್ ಇಲ್ಲಗ್ ಮುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಆಯೆ ಪೋತೆ, when I came to the house, he was gone.

3. The Pluperfect expresses priority to a former action already completed; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಮೂಡುನಗ ಯಾನ್ ಲಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ, when the sun rose, I had risen.

C. Future Tense.

111. 1. The simple future denotes what is to happen in future; as: ನಮ ಮಾತೆರ್ದಾ ಸೈವ, we shall all die; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರುವು, it will rain.—Sometimes it expresses probability; as: ಆಕುಳು ಕೋಣೆಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್, they are likely in the room; ಆಯೆ ಬರುವೆ, he will probably come.

2. The future perfect sometimes expresses priority of an action with regard to a future action, sometimes doubt with regard to a past action; as: ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಗೆ ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, when he comes, I shall have done it; ಯಾನ್ ತೆಲ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, it may be I have laughed.

3. The negative form of the future tense is often used to express resolution or emphasis; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ವಯೆ, I shall never do it; ಆಯೆ ಪಣಯೆ, he will never say it; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರಂದ್, it will not rain.

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

112. 1. The first person of the Imperative mood is used to express intent with regard to an action; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಕೆ, let me see (I will see); ನಮ ಪ್ರಾರ್ಥನೆ ಮುಳ್ಳುಗ, let us pray.

2. The second person is used to order, or give commandments; as: ಈ ಪೋಲ, go thou; ನಿಕುಳು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come you.

3. The third person (ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, ತೂವಡ್, ಬರಡ್, etc.) is rather an optative, though it is also used imperatively; as: ಆಕುಳು ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, they shall or may do that work; ಆಕುಳು ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, may they be (or do) well.

4. The form ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, ತೂವೊಡು, etc. signifies urgency or necessity of an action; as: ನಿಕುಳು ಬರೊಡು, you must come; ಒಂಜಿ ಇನಾಮು ದಯ ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, do give us a present.

USES OF THE AUXILIARY VERBS.

113. ಆಪಿನಿ, *to become, to be*. The third person singular (neuter) of the future tense (ಆವು, it will become or be) is very generally used in answer to a command, or to the expression of a wish; as: ಪೇಂಟಿಗ್ ಪೋದು ಅರಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, go to the bazar and bring some rice; ಆವು (it will take place=), very well! The third person of the Imperative is used to express assent; as: ಅಂಜಿನೆ ಆವಡ್, be it so, or may it become so. (Its use as a Conjunction will be treated hereafter.)

114. ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, *to be*. Added to the present gerund, it expresses continuancy of, or habit with regard to, an action; as: ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪವೆ (or ಉಳ್ಳೆ), I am reading, or I am in the habit of reading. Added to the past gerund, it denotes completion of an action; as: ಮಳ್ತಡ್ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I have done. Added to the infinitive, it signifies intention or readiness with regard to an action; as: ಪೋವೆರೆ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I am about to go.

115. ಬಲ್ಲಿ (the negative of the affix ಬಲಿ in ಮಳ್ಳೊಲಿ, etc.) denotes inability; as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, I cannot go. ಆಯಗ್ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, he cannot do (it).

SUPPLEMENTAL VERBS.

116. To express a continued action, a final verb is added to the gerund of the reflexive verb; as: *ಮಾನ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಬದ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು*, the fish is living in the water; *ಯಾನ್ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಪೋಪೆ*, I go reading; *ಆಯೆ ರಾಗ ಮಳ್ಳೊಣ್ಣು ಬರ್ಪೆ*, he comes singing.

117. Frequently the past gerund with a final verb is used to represent an action in its successive steps of completion; as: *ಅಂಗಿನ್ ದೆತ್ತದ್ ಪಾಡ್ಲ*, take off the coat, and put it away; *ಆಯೆ ತತ್ತದ್ (or ತತ್ತ) ಪೋಯೆ*, he lost the way and went on, or he went astray; *ಆಕುಳು ಪರ್ದ್ ಬತ್ತೆರ್*, they came drunk; *ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ*, he died.

THE VERBAL FORMS. (VOICES.)

118. In the active form the subject appears as itself acting; as: *ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules.

119. The causative form represents the subject as causing another to act; as: *ಅಮ್ಮೆ ತನ ಮಗನ್ ಚಾಕ್ರಿದಾಯಡ ಲೆಪ್ಪಾಯೆ (or ಲೆಪ್ಪುಡಿಯೆ)*, the father had his son called by his servant.

120. The reflexive form (or middle voice) is generally used when the subject is doing something for its own advantage; as: *ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಆಸ್ತಿನ ದುಡಿಯೊಂಡೆ*, I acquired property for myself.

2. Chapter: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech.

121. When the verb by itself does not suffice to convey the entire meaning of some action, it requires to be completed in one or more of the following ways:—

1. By an object; as: *ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೊನು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules the empire; *ವಿಲ್ಲಿಯಾಮ್ ಫ್ರೆಂಚ್‌ದಾಕುಳೆನ್ ಸೋಪಾಯೆ*, William defeated the French.

2. By words that express circumstances of time, place, manner, cause, etc.; as:

a., Time—ಆಯೆ ಕೋಡೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, he came yesterday; ಆಯೆ ಬಕಳ ಸ ಮಯೊಡ್ಡಿಂಚಿ ಅಸ್ವಸ್ಥ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ, he is ill since a long time; ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಉಣ್ಣೆ, he eats thrice a day.

b., Place—ಯಾನ್ ಮಂಗಳೂರುಡು ವಾಸ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I live at Mangalore; ಕಸ್ಪಲ್ ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿಗ್ ಪೋವುಂಡು, the ship sails for Bombay; ಆಳ್ ಮದಿಕೇರಿಡ್ಡ್ ಬತ್ತಳ್, she came from Mercara.

c., Manner—ಕುದ್ರೆ ಬೀಸ ಪಾರುಂಡು, the horse runs swiftly.

d., Instrument or cause—ಆಯನ್ ಕೈಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆರ್, they killed him with a sword; ಯಾನ್ ಬಡವುಡ್ಡು ಸೈಪೆ, I die of hunger; ಕಣ್ಣ್ ತೂಪಿನೆಕ್ಕಾದ್ ಉಂಡು ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the eye has been made for seeing; ಆಯೆ ಕೋಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮಕ್ತೆ, he acted from anger; ಈ ಗೋಡೆ ಮಣ್ಣ್ಡ್ಡ್ ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the wall is made of mud.

USES OF THE COMPLEMENTAL CASES.

Nominative Case.

122. 1. The nominative case commonly represents the subject and precedes the verb; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾತೆಯೆ, God spoke; ದಂಡ್ ಜೈಸಂಡ್, the army was victorious.

2. It is also used to express the *factative* object; as: ಆಯನ್ ಅರಸು ಮಕ್ತಿರ್, they made him king; ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆನ್ ನೀತಿವಂತೆರ್ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, God makes sinners righteous people; ರಾಣಿ ಆಳೆನ್ ಮಗಳ್ ಅಂದ್ ಶೇರಾವೊಂಡಳ್, the queen adopted her as her daughter.

Dative Case.

123. The dative case is used: 1. To express the object to which the action is directed; as: ಬಡವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಲ್, give to the poor; ತತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಪಣ್ಣ, admonish the evil-doer; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಪೋಡಿಲ, fear God.

2. To denote possession or authority; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ ಉಂಡು, man has a soul; ಅರಸುಗು ಅಧಿಕಾರ ಉಂಡು, the king has power; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಉಂಡು, God is almighty.

3. To denote intention or purpose; as: ಆಯೆ ಭಿಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆ, he was sitting for alms; ಆಳ್ ಪೇರ್ಗ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she went for milk.

4. With words that signify pleasure or displeasure; as: ರಾಗ ಆಯಗ್ ಸಂತೋಷ, singing is pleasant to him; ಮರಣ ಅನೇಕೆರೆ ಗ್ ದುಃಖ, death is a grief to many.

5. To express price or worth; as: ಯೂದೆ ಯೇಸುನು ಮುಪ್ಪ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ, Judas sold Jesus for thirty rupees; ಆ ಬಂಗ ಲೆನ್ ಸಾರ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರೊಲಿ, that bungalow may be sold for thousand rupees.

6. To denote measure; as: ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಬರ್ಪೆ, he comes thrice a day.

7. To signify time; as: ಬಯ್ಯಗ್ ಬರ್ಪ, we shall come this evening; ರಡ್ಡ್ ಘಂಟೆಗ್ ಪಿದಾಡುವೆರ್, they will start at 2 o'clock.

8. To express motion to a place; as: ಆಯೆ ಮೈಸೂರುಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to Mysore; ತುದೆಕುಳು ಕಡಲ್ಗ್ ಪೋಪುಂಡು, the rivers flow towards the sea.

9. To show difference, likeness, or distance; as: ಆನೆಗ್ಲಾ ಎಲಿಕ್ಲಾ ಬಹಳ ಹೆಚ್ಚ್ ಕಡಮೆ, there is a great difference between an elephant and a mouse; ಬೆಂಗಳೂರು ಮದ್ರಾಸ್-ಗ್-ದೂರ, Bangalore is far from Madras.

10. To signify relationship; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಮೆಗ್ಗೆ ಬೂರುವೆ, he is my younger brother.

ACCUSATIVE CASE.

124. The accusative case is used with transitive verbs to express the direct object; as: ಯಾನ್ ಆಯನ್ ತೂಪೆ, I see him; ಕಾಯಿೂನು ಹೇಬೆಲ್ನ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆ, Cain killed Abel.

2. Many verbs govern two accusatives; as: ಏಗುಳು ಜೋ ಕುಳೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯೊನು ಓದಿಯೆರೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, the schoolmaster makes the children read the Bible.

Remark: The crude form of the noun is often used instead of the accusative case; as: ದೇವೆರೆ ಜೀವ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, God gives life; ಕರ್ತವಾ, ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗೆ ದಯ ತೋಜಾಲ, Lord, show mercy on us.

Locative Case.

125. The locative case signifies: 1. situation; as: ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಂಡು, it is in the house.

2. It expresses time; as: ಆ ದಿನೊಟು ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he died on that day.

3. It denotes cause; as: ಆಳ್ ಆ ರೋಗೊಡು ತೀರ್ದ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she died of that illness.

4. It is used to express the superlative degree of adjectives; as: ಆನೆ ಮಾತ ಮೈಗೊಳೆಡ್ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the elephant is the largest of all the beasts.

Ablative Case.

126. The ablative case is used:

1. To express the cause or instrument of an action; as: ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಪಾತೆರುವ, we speak with the mouth; ಬುದ್ಧಿಡ್ ಗ್ರಹಿಸೊಣುವ, we understand with the mind.

2. To express the passive voice; as: ಆಯಡ್ ಪೆಟ್ಟ್ ತಿಂದೆ, I was beaten by him; ಆಕುಳು ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ಮೋಸ ಪಡೆವೊಂಡೆರ್, they were deceived by that fellow.

3. To denote the material of which a thing is composed; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಧೂಳುಡ್ ಉಂಡಾಯೆ, man was made of dust.

4. To express motion from; as: ಕಾಯಿ ಮರೊಡ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, the fruit falls from the tree.

5. To express beginning or origin; as: ಆದಿಡ್ಡ ಇಂಚೆ, from the beginning, ಪಾಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮರಣ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, death has come through sin.

6. To show comparison; as: ಕುದ್ರೆ ಕತ್ತೆಡ್ಡು ಮಲ್ಲೆ, the horse is bigger than the ass.

Communicative Case.

127. The communicative case is used:

1. With verbs like ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ; as: ಆಯಡ ಪಂಡೆ, I told him.

ಪಾತೆರುನಿ; as: ಆಕುಳೆಡ ಪಾತೆರುವೆ, I speak to them.

ಕೇಣುನಿ; as: ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ಕೇಣುವೆ, I ask you.

ನಟ್ಟೊಣುನಿ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಡ ನಟ್ಟೊಣ್ಣ, beseech God.

ವಿಚಾರಿಸುನಿ; as: ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ ವಿಚಾರಿಸುಲ, inquire of them.

2. To show relation; as: ಎಂಕ್ ಆಯಡ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, I am on good terms with him; ಆಯಡ ಎಂಕ್ ದಾಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, I have nothing against him.

Vocative Case.

128. The vocative usually commences sentences; as: ದೇವೆರೆ, ಎಂಕ್ ಸಹಾಯ ಮಳ್ಳುಲ, O God, help me! ಅಮ್ಮಾ, ಬಲ್ಲ, O father, come!

USES OF THE POSTPOSITIONS.

129. Postpositions are used to express more definitely the relation implied by the simple cases.

The relations expressed by them are chiefly the following.

1. Concern (ವಿಷಯ, ಮಿತ್ತ); as: ಸಮುದ್ರದ ಗುಂಡಿದ ವಿಷಯೊಡು ನಂಕ್ ವಿಶೇಷ ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ, concerning the bottom of the sea we do not know much; ಈ ಪಾತೆರದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಲೋಚನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I will think about this matter.

2. Locality (ಮಿತ್ತ, ಕೈತಳ್, ಈಸೆದಿಕ್ಕ, ಆಸೆದಿಕ್ಕ); as: ಗುಡ್ಡೆದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಒಂಚಿ ದೇವಸ್ಥಾನ ಉಂಡು, on the mountain there is a temple;

ಆಯ ಕೈತಳ್ ಆ ಪುಸ್ತಕ ಉಪ್ಪು, that book (will be) must be with him.

3. Direction (ಅಡೆಗ್, ಕೈತಡೆಗ್, ಮುಟ್ಟ, ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು); as: ತುದೆತಾಡೆಗ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he went to the riverside; ನಿಕುಳೆ ಕೈತಡೆಗ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to you; ಊರು ಮುಟ್ಟ ಪಾರಿಯೆ, he ran as far as the village; ಎನ ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come after me, follow me.

4. Time (ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಮಿತ್ತ, ದುಂಬು); as: ಮಧ್ಯಾನಡ್ಡ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the afternoon; ನಡಿರೊದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಿದಾಡಿಯೆರ್, they set out after midnight; ಮರಣೊಡ್ಡು ದುಂಬು ಮನಸ್ಸ ತಿಂಗಾಲ, repent before death.

5. Measure (ಮುಟ್ಟ); as: ಎಳ್ಳ ಸರ್ತಿ ಏಳ್ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕ್ಷಮಿಪೊಡು, you must forgive up to seventy times seven.

6. Intention, purpose (ಬೋಡಾದ್); as: ದೇವೆರೆ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಗು ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಪೇಚಾಡ್ಲ, labour for the kingdom of God; ಈ ಸಂಗತಿಗ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಯಾನ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came on account of this matter.

7. Agreement (ಪ್ರಕಾರ, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ); as: ನೀತಿದ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪು ವೆ, he will judge with righteousness; ಆ ಮಾದ್ರಿದ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುಲೆ, make it according to that pattern.

8. Communion (ಒಪ್ಪ with — construed and always contracted with the communicative case—, ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ, without, ಒಟ್ಟುಗು); as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ (or ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು) ಪೋಯೆ, I went with him; ಎನ ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ದಾಲಾ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲೆ, without me you cannot do any thing; ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ಕುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, you should not sit with him (or near him).

9. Instrument (ಮುಖಾಂತರ, ಮುಖೊಟು); as: ದೇವೆರೆ ಲೋಕೊನು ತನ ವಾಕ್ಯದ ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ ಉಂಡು ಮಕ್ತೆ, God created the world by His word.

10. Interchange (ಪಗತೆಗ್, ಬದಲ್ಗ್, instead); as: ಅಮ್ಮ ಪಗತೆಗ್ ಮಗಿ ಬತ್ತೆ; the son came instead of his father; ಪ್ರೀತಿಗ್ ಬದಲಾದ್ ಪಗೆ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, instead of love, he showed enmity.

USES OF THE ADVERBS.

130. Adverbs are used to denote the place, time manner or cause of actions.

1. Adverbs denoting place (ಓಳು, ಔಳು, ಇಂಚಿ, etc.); as: ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಓಳು ಉಂಡು, where is Bombay? ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಇಂಚಿ, ಮದ್ರಾಸ್ ಅಂಚಿ, Bombay is here (in this direction), Madras is there (in that direction); ಬರ್ಸದ ಕಾಲೊಡು ತಿರ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಮೈದ್ ಏರುಂಡು, ಮಿತ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಪನಿಲಾ ಬರ್ಸಲಾ ಬೂರುಂಡು, in the rainy season mist is rising from below, and dew and rain are falling from above.

2. Adverbs signifying time (ಇನಿ today, ಎಲ್ಲೆ tomorrow, ಇತ್ತೆ now, this moment, ಬೊಕ್ಕು afterwards, etc.); as: ಇನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಪೊಲೆನೆ, he who was (here) today will start tomorrow; ಇತ್ತೆ ಬರ್ಸ ಬೊಕ್ಕು ದೊಂಬು, now there is rain, afterwards there will be heat.

Remark: 1. To show the commencement of an action or condition, frequently the adverb is construed with the instrumental case; as: (ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡೆ ಇಂಚಿ or) ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡಿಂಚಿ ಪರೆ ಬೇನೆ ಉಂಡು, since yesterday I have headache.

2. To express the point of time at which any thing ends or is finished, the adverb takes the form of the dative case; as: ಇನಿಗ್ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಶೀರುಂಡು, today that work will be done;—or it is construed with the postposition ಮುಟ್ಟು; as: ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, to the last; ಇಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, until here (till now); ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು, until there; ಇದ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಬತ್ತಿಜಿ, he did not come till now; ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕಾಪೊಡಾ, shall I wait so long? ದೇವೆರ್ ನಮನ್ ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕಾಪೆ, God will keep us to the end.

3. Adverbs of mode or manner (ಬೇಗ quickly, ಮೆಲ್ಲ slowly, ಸರ್ತ straightly, ಓರೆ crookedly, etc.); as: ಬೇಗ ಬಲ್ಲ, come quickly; ಮೆಲ್ಲ ನಡವುಲ, walk slowly; ಸಂತೋಷಾದ್ ಕೊರಿಯೆ, he gave it gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ ರಾಗ ಮಳ್ತೆರ್, they sang nicely.

USES OF THE INFINITIVE, PARTICIPLE AND GERUND.

131. The first infinitive (ಮಳ್ಳುನಿ to make, ತೂಪಿನಿ to see etc.) is frequently used for the inflected verbal forms; as: ಏರ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, who has come? ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, we have come.

132. The second infinitive (supine) is used as the object to a transitive verb; as: ಅಕುಳಿನ್ ಬುಡುಪಾವೆರೆ ಆಯ ಅಪೇಕ್ಷೆ, his desire is to deliver them; ಆಳ್ ಪರಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇಂಡಳ್, she asked for drink (lit. drinking).

Remark: The gerund is frequently added to the supine without altering the meaning; as: ಹೊಂದಯೆರೆ ಆದಿ ಬತ್ತ, we came to receive something; also the dative affix ನ್ is sometimes added to it; as: ಮುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಪೋಯೆ, I went to do it.

133. The participle has frequently the meaning of an adjective or a relative sentence; as: ಆಯೆ ಮುಳ್ಳು ಬೇಲೆ, his work, the work he is doing; ನಮ ತೂಯಿ ಮರ, the tree we have seen.

134. The gerund is used 1. to express actions in their succession; as: ಎಸಾವು ತಿಂದ್, ಲಕ್ಕದ್, ಪಿದಾಡ್ ಪೋಯೆ, Esau ate, rose and went away.

2. To denote the mode how an action is performed; as: ಆಯೆ ತೆಲಿತೊಣ್ಣು ಬತ್ತೆ, he came laughing; ಆಕುಳು ತೆರಿದ್ ಸುಳ್ಳು ಪಂಡೆರ್, they willingly told a lie.

3. To express the reason or cause of actions; as: ಆಣ್ ಕಲ್ಪಂದೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿಯೆ, this boy was ruined by not learning; ಘಾಳಿ ಬತ್ತದ್ ಪಂದ್ ಬೂರಂಡ್, the fruits fell down through the blowing of the wind.

4. To express time; as: ಈ ಊರುಗು ಬತ್ತದ್ ಆಜಿ ವರ್ಷ ಆಂಡ್, it is six years since I came to this place.

135. Participial and verbal nouns are treated like other nouns; as: ನೆರ್ಪಿನವು ಪಾಪ ಆದುಂಡು, abusing is a sin; ನೆರ್ಪಿ ನೆತ್ತ ಫಲ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಆದುಪ್ಪುನಿ, the fruit of abusing is shame; ಸೈಪಿನೆಕ್ ಪೋಡಿಗಿ ಉಂಡು, they are afraid of dying; ಆಕುಳು ಮುಳ್ಳಿನೆಕ್ ದಾನೆ ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ, what may be said about their doings?

3. Chapter: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech.

136. Pronominal attributes.

1. Interrogative; as: ವಾ ನರಮಾನಿ, which man? ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕು ದುರೆ, what kind of horse?

2. Demonstrative; as: ಈ ಸಾದಿ, this way; ಇಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕೊಡೆ, such an umbrella; ಆ ಪೆತ್ತ, that cow; ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಇಲ್ಲ, such a house.

137. Numeral attributes; as: ಆಜಿ ಮಂದೆ, six persons; ಮೂಜನೆ ಸಂಧಿ, the third chapter; ಪಾಕ ರುಪಾಯಿ, some rupees; ಬೊಕ್ಕೊಂಜಿ ಕೋರಿ, another fowl.

138. Qualitative attributes; as: ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಕುಂಟು, a nice cloth; ಸಣ್ಣ ಮರ, a small tree; ಶುದ್ಧ ನೀರ್, clean water.

139. Participial attributes; as: ಪಿಲಿನ್ ಕೆರಿ ಜವನೈ, the young man who killed the tiger; ಜವನೈ ಕೆರಿ ಪಿಲಿ, the tiger which was killed by the young man; ಅರಸು ಆಯಿ ದಾವೀದ್, the king David (or David who had become king); ಅಮ್ಮಿ ಆಯಿ ದೇವೆರ್, God the father; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇಜ್ಜಂದಿ ಆಣ್, the boy who had no understanding; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇತ್ತಿ ಆಣ್, an intelligent boy; ಯಾಕೋಬ್ ಇನ್ನಿ ನರಮಾನಿ, the man named Jacob; ಸಿಂಹ ಇನ್ನಿ ಮೃಗ, the animal called lion.

140. The particle ಆತ್, is often affixed to nouns and partiples, and the compound is then used attributively; as: ಜನತಾತ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, as many men so many minds; ಕಲ್ಲದಾತ್ ಭಂಗಾರ್, so much gold as stone; ಬತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಮಂದೆ, so many men as have come; ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯಿನಾತ್ ದೂರ, the distance he went.

4. Chapter: Construction.

ORDER OF WORDS.

141. 1. The subject always precedes the predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಲೋಕ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the world is large.

2. Words which form the completion of the verb as objects, adverbs, etc. precede the verb; as: ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom; ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಬುದ್ಧಿಡ್ಡ ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom with wisdom; ದುಷ್ಟೆರ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ನ್ ವಾ ಕಾರಣೊಡ್ಡು ನಂಬುಜೆರ್, for what reason do the wicked not believe in God? ಒಂಜಿ ದಿನೊಟು ಒಂಜಿ ಆಣ್ ಸಾಲೆಡ್ ಪರೀಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಲೇಖನಿ ಡ್ಡ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಕಾಗಜಿನ್ ಬರೆಯೆ, one day a boy wrote a letter with a quill for examination at school.

3. In the same way, attributes, or words necessary to complete the subject or object, must precede these; as: ಎಡ್ಡೆ ನರಮಾನಿ, a good man; ಬಹಳ ಮಲ್ಲ ಕುದುರೆ, a -very big horse; ಆಣ ಅಮ್ಮ ತೋಟದ ಗುವೆಲ್ದ ನೀರ್ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, the water of the boy's father's well is good; ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಪೊರ್ಲು ಕಥೆನ್ ಓದಿಯೆ, I read a nice story.

CONNECTION OF CO-ORDINATE WORDS.

142. When several co-ordinate words are used in a sentence in the same case, the affix by which the case is formed is only added to the last one, and this has the plural form; as: ಜಿಲ್ಲೆ, ಊರು, ಗ್ರಾಮೊಳೆಡ್ ಅಧಿಕಾರಿಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆರ್, there are officers in districts, towns and villages.

143. Sometimes different co-ordinate words are joined together by a demonstrative pronoun; as: ನೋವೆ, ಆಯ ಬೊಡೆದಿ, ಆಯ ಮೂವೆರ್ ಮಗಾಡ್ಡು, ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಬೊಡೆದಿಯಾಡ್ಡು, ಈ ಎಣ್ಣು ಮಂದೆ ಜಲಪ್ರಳಯೊಡು ಒರಿಯೆರ್, Noah, his wife, his three sons, and their wives, these eight persons were spared in the deluge.

Remark: Repetition of words is employed:—

1. To represent a collective notion in its constituent parts; as: ಅಯಾ ಯ ಕ್ರಿಯೊಳೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಕೊರ್ವೆ, he gives to every one according to his deeds; ಬರಿ ಬರಿ ತನ ತನ ವಿಪಯೊಡು ಜವಾಬುದಾರೆ, every one is responsible for himself; ಭಿಷ್ಟೆ ಗಾರೆ ದೇಶ ದೇಶೊಗು ಸಂಚರಿಸ್ತೆ ಉರು ಉರು ತಿಂಗೊಣ್ಣು, ಇಲ್ಲೆ ಇಲ್ಲೆಗೆ ಪೋವೆ, the

beggar is travelling from country to country, roving from village to village, going from house to house.

2. To denote intensity; as: ನೇಲ್ಯ ನೇಲ್ಯ ಕಪ್ಪಲುಳು ದೂರ ದೂರ ಸೀಮೆಗ್ ಘೋಷಂ ಡು, very large vessels are sailing to a very far country; ಪಂಡೆಪಂಡೆ ಸುಕಾಂ ಡೆ, I told him until I became tired.

USES OF CONJUNCTIONS.

144. Copulative conjunctions (ಲಾ, ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಆವ ಡ್); as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ ಈಲಾ ಬರೊಡು, I am going, come you too; ಪ್ರೀತಿಲಾ ದಯಲಾ ದೇವೆರೆ ಸ್ವಭಾವ, love and grace are God's nature; ಆಯಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಸಕ್ಕರೆ ಪಾಡ್ಡ ಕೊರಿಯ, we gave him milk and sugar; ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಕಾಶೊಡು ಆಂಡಲಾ, ತಿರ್ತ್ ಭೂಮಿಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಭೂಮಿದ ತಿರ್ತ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಉಪ್ಪುನೆತ ವಿಗ್ರಹ ಮಳ್ತದ್ ಐಕ್ ಸಾಷ್ಟಾಂಗ ಬೂರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, of any thing that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth thou shalt not make an idol nor bow before it; ಕಾಂಡೆ ಆವಡ್ ಬೈಯ್ಯ ಆವಡ್ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the morning or in the evening.

145. Disjunctive conjunctions (ಅತ್ತ, ಅತ್ತಂದೆ, ಹೊರ್ತು, ಹೊ ತಂದೆ, ಅತ್ತಡ, ಅತ್ತಾಂಡ and ಇಜ್ಜಿಡ, ಇಜ್ಜಾಂಡ); as: ಕೆಂವುದವು ಅತ್ತಡ ಬೊ ಳ್ಲದವು ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, bring me a red one or a white one; ಗಂಜಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿಡ ನುಪ್ಪು, gruel or rice; ಪ್ರಧಾನಿ ಅತ್ತ, ಅರಸು ಯಜಮಾನೆ, not the minister but the king is master; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಅತ್ತಂದೆ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಲಾ ಆಪುಂಡು, sinners will get shame besides punishment; ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯ ಹೊರ್ತು ಬೇತೆ ಸತ್ಯ ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರ ನಂಕ್ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, besides the word of God we have no other sacred scripture.

USES OF SOME PARTICLES.

146. Emphatic particle (ಏ, ಯೇ, ವೇ, ನೇ) “ಏ” is generally used after a final ಉ or ಳ; as: ಆಯೆ ಪಂಡಿನವು ಸುಳ್ಳೇ, what he told was a lie; ಇಲ್ಲೇ ಮಗ್‌ರಂದ್, even the house tumbled down.

“ಯೇ” is generally used after a final ಇ or ಎ, sometimes

after ಉ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಮೆಚ್ಚುನವು ಪ್ರೀತಿಯೇ, ಪ್ರಜೆನ್ ಯೇರಾವುನವು ನೀತಿಯೇ, what God delights in is love, it is righteousness that exalts a nation.—“ನೇ” is generally used after a final ಅ, sometimes after ಎ; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಕೊರಿನವು ಒಂಜಿ ಪುಸ್ತಕನೇ, what he gave me was a book; ಆಯೆನೇ ಬರಡ್, he himself is to come.—“ವೇ” is generally used after a final ಉ; as: ಗುರುವೇ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, the priest has come.

147. Interrogative particles (ಆ, ಓ, ಯಾ, ನಾ, ವಾ, and ಎ ನೇ, ವೇ). Euphonically these are treated like the emphatic particles, explained in the previous paragraph; as: ಪ್ರೀತಿಯಾ, is it love? ಬರೆಯಾ, is it a wall? ಸುಳ್ಳಾ, is it a lie? &c.

With regard to their signification “ಆ” or “ನಾ” are used in simple questions; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡಾ, shall I come? ಮಕ್ತರಾ, have you done it? ತೂಯನಾ, have you seen it?—and “ಎ” or “ನೇ” is used when the answer is expected to be a negation of what has been asked; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡೇ, shall I come? ಬರೊಡ್ಡಿ, do not come.

5. Chapter: Connexion of Sentences.

CO-ORDINATE SENTENCES.

148. Co-ordinate sentences are sometimes put together without formal connexion; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಪ್ರಕಾಶ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, ಐತ ರವಿಳು ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು; ಐತ ದೊಂಬುಡ್ಡು ಪಾದೆ ಕಲ್ಲ್ ಕಾಯುಂಡು, the sun is shining, its beams are falling on the earth, (and) from its heat the rocks are heated.

149. More frequently, however, they are joined together by the use of conjunctions; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಪುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಕುಳ್ಳಿ ಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, ಐಡ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ನಡಪೆರೆ ಕಲ್ಪವೆ, ನನ ಪಾಕ ಸಮಯದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಪಾತೆರಿಯೆರೆ ಸುರು ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, when man is born he is not able to sit, afterwards he learns to walk, and after some time begins to

speak; ಅನೇಕೆರೆಗೆ ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪಾಯ ಗೊಂತುಂಡು, ಆಂಡಲಾ ಅವೆನ್ ನಡವುಡಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆಕುಳೆಗೆ ಸಾಮರ್ಥ್ಯ ಇಚ್ಚೆ, many people know (have) good means, but they are not able to employ them; ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾವೊಡು ಬೂರಿಯೆರ್, ಐಕ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಆತ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಪಡೆವೊಣುವೆರ್, men have fallen into sin, therefore they are suffering so much; ಆಯ್ಗೆ ಬೇಸರ ಉಂಡು, ದಾಯೆಗಂದಂಡ ಆಯೆ ದೂರ ನಡತೆ, he is tired, for he has come from a great distance.

SUBORDINATE SENTENCES.

150. Incomplete subordinate sentences (which are formed by the use of the uninflected verbal forms) are either adjectival or adverbial.

1. *Adjectival sentences* qualify nouns; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಪಿ ಮರ ಎತ್ತರ ಆದುಂಡು, the tree which I see is high; ಈ ಕೆಲಸೊನು ಮುಕ್ತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ ಬಹಳ ಬುದ್ಧಿನ್ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, the man that did this work displayed much sense.

2. *Adverbial sentences*, like adverbs, qualify verbs and express time, place, manner or cause; as:

a., Time: ಧರ್ಮರಾಜೆ ಆಳೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಗ ಪ್ರಜೆಳು ಸುಖೊಟು ಇತ್ತಂಡ್, as long as Dharmarāja was ruling, the people lived happily; ಯಾನ್ ಬರ್ಪಿನೆಕ್ ದುಂಬು ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯೆ, before I came he went away; ಪೆಟ್ಟೆ ತಿಂದಿ ಮಿತ್ತ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, after he was punished he became wise; ಆಕುಳು ಬರ್ಪಿ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಆಯೆ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೆ, he was reading until they came; ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಗೆ ಆಕುಳು ಕಾತೆರ್, they were waiting until he arrived.

b., Place: ಕಲ್ಲ ಬೂರಿನವುಳು ಒಟ್ಟಿ ಆಂಡ್, where the stone struck there a hole was made.

c., Mode: ನಿನ ಚಿತ್ತ ಪರಲೋಕೊಡು ಆಪಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆವ ಡ್, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

d., Cause: ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮುಕ್ತಿನೆಡ್ಡ ಕಷ್ಟ ಅಲ್ಂಭವಿಪುವೆರ್, because men have sinned (therefore) they suffer.

151. Complete subordinate sentences are either relative, conditional, or direct.

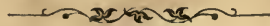
1. *Relative sentences* are connected with their principal sentence by the use of the relative and demonstrative pronouns and the particle “ಆ” or “ನ್”; as: ಏರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆನಾ ಆಯೆ ಏತ ಫಲ ತಿನ್‌ಂಬೆ, he who commits sin will eat the fruit of it; ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಕಾ ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಕು ಬಾಲೆಕು, as parents are, so will be their children; ಪುಣ ಓಳು ಉಂಡಾ ಅವುಕು ಕರುಕುಕು, the eagles will be gathered where the carcass is.

2. *Conditional sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the affix “ಡ”; as: ಬರ್ಸ ಬತ್ತಂಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವಯೆ, if there be rain, I shall not go; ಸಮಾದ್ ಕಲ್ಪವಡ ನಿಕ್ಕು ಒಂಡಿ ಇನಾ ಮು ತಿಕ್ಕು, if you learn well, you will get a present; ಆಯೆ ಮೂಳು ಇತ್ತದ್ದೆಡ ಈ ಆಪತ್ತ್ತ ಎಂಕ್ ಆತ್ತಂಡ್, if he had been here, this misfortune would not have befallen me.

3. *Direct sentences* are either adjectival or substantival.

a., *Adjectival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal form “ಇನ್ನಿ”; as; ಆಯೆ ಕಂ ಡೊಂಡೆ ಇನ್ನಿ ಸುದ್ದಿ ಎಂಕ್ ಬಹಳ ದುಃಖ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, I am much grieved to hear that he has committed theft.

b., *Substantival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal nouns “ಇನ್ನಿನವು” or, in the case of quotations, by the gerund “ಅಂದದ್”; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಮಾತೆರೆಗ್ ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು, ಆಂಡ ಆಯೆ ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧದಾಯೆ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ ಇನ್ನಿನೆಕ್ಕು ಒಪ್ಪಿಯೊಣ್‌ಂಡ ತನುಕುಳೆಗ್ ತನುಕುಳೆ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ತೊಣ್‌ದ್ದೆರ್ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಪಿಂಬೆರ್, all know that God is almighty, but they do not admit that He is holy, because they know that, if they did so, they would judge themselves; ದೇವೆರ್ ತೂಪೆ ಅಂದದ್ ಮಾತೆರಲ್ಲ ಪಣ್ಣೆರ್, ಆಂಡ ಅವು ಸತ್ಯ ಅಂದದ್ ನಂಬುನಾಕುಕು ಒಂತೆ ಮಂದೆ, all say that God is seeing, but few only believe it.



APPENDIX.

A. Specimens of the dialect of the Tulu Brahmins.

1. Examples of different expressions for the same thing:

a. Common Tulu.

ಆಣ್ ಅಣ್ಣ,
ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṇṇu,
ಈಯವು iyavu,
ಈಯಂದ್ iyandu,
ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬೊಕ್ಕ,
&c.

b. Brahmins' Dialect.

ಮಾಣಿ māṇi, boy.
*ಜೋವು jōvu, girl.
ಪಾವು pāvu, enough.
ಪಾಪನ್ pāpanu, not enough.
ಬೆತ್ತ್ bettu, afterwards.
&c.

2. Words with changed Consonants:

ಉಣ್ಣು unṇu,	ಉಂಪು umpu, meal.
ದಾನೆ dāne,	ಜಾನೆ jāne, what?
ದಾಲ dāla,	ಜಾಲ jāla, any thing.
ದಾಯೆಗ್ dāyegḡ,	ಜೇಯೆಗ್ jēyegḡ, why?
ಬೊಡ್ಡಿ boḍḍi,	ಬೋತ್ತಿ bōtri, not wanted.
ಬತ್ತೆಗೆ battege,	ಬತ್ತೆಕೆರೆ battekere (or ಕೇರ್ kēru), it is said he came.
ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni,	ವೊಲೆಪ್ಪುನ ವೋಲ್ಲುನ, (to) call.
ದಪ್ಪುನಿ dappuni,	ಅಡಪ್ಪುನ aḍappuna, (to) plough.
ಮಳ್ಪುನಿ malpuni,	ಮಂಪುನ mampuna, (to) make.
ಮಳ್ಪುವೆ malpuve,	ಮಂಪುವೆ mompuve, I make.
ಮಳ್ತೆ malte,	ಮಂತೆ mante, I made.
ಮಳ್ಳೆ malpe,	ಮಂಪೆ mampe, I shall make.
ಹೃದಯೊಗು hrudayogḡ,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಕು hrudayoṅku, to the heart.
ಹೃದಯೊಡು hrudayoḍu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು hrudayoṅṭu, in the heart.
ಉಣ್ಣುಗ್ unṇugḡ,	ಉಣ್ಣುಂಕ್ unṇuṅku, to dinner.
ಉಣ್ಣುಡ್ unṇuḍu,	ಉಣ್ಣುಂಟ್ unṇuṅṭu, at dinner.

* "ಜೋವು" is also used for child in general by the Holeyas, and the plural "ಜೋಕುಳು, children" is common to all.

B. Tulu Poetry

1. According to metrical rules.

(Tulu Brahmin's Dialect.)

ಅಂದ ದೇವೆರೆ ಈರೆಗೆನಟೀತ್ ಕೋವೊ ಜಾಯೆಕ್ ಯೆಂದಕ್
ಇಂದಿರಾಧವ ನಿತ್ಯ ಸ್ನೇಹಿತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಸ್ತುತಿತಕ್ ಆರೆನಿ |
ಚಂದ್ರಕಲೆಕುಳಿ ಧರಿತಿ ಈರೆ ಮುಖಾಂಬುಜೋಂತ ಯೆದ್ ರಟ್ |
ಚಂದೊಂಟಿನಣೀರ್ ಚೂತು ಅಂಗೀಕಾರೊ ಮಂತೊಣೊಡಂದಕ್ || ೫೧ ||

ಮದನಾರಿ ಚೂತು ತನ ಕಾಂತೆಡೊಪ್ಪ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆರ್ |
ತದನಂತರೊಂಟು ನಂದೀಶ್ವರಲ ಬತ್ತತ್ ಈಶ್ವರಗ್ |
ಪದೊಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ಅಭಿವಂದಿತ್ ಪುಡವಾಡ್ತ್ ಪ್ರಮಥೆರೆಗ್ |
ಅಧಿಪತಿಯೆಂದ್ ಪಣ್ಣೊತಿನಾಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆದೆರೆಂತನಗ || ೫೨ ||

ನಾರದ ಮುನಿದ್ರ ವಚನೊಂಕುಳೆನಿ ಕೇಂಡ್ತ್ |
ಸಾರ ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು ರತಿ ದುಃಖೊ ಬುಡುನಗಲಾ |
ನಾರಾಯಣ ಶ್ರೀಚರಣೊ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ದೃಢಿತೊಂಡು |
ಸ್ವೈರೊ ಸುಖಿತ್ ತ್ತೆರ್ ನಾಣನಿತ್ಯೊ ವಿಭವೊಂಟು || ೫೩ ||

ಪಾಪಿ ತಪೊಚೆಟ್ಟೋತ್ತಿ ಯೆಂದ್ ಮನಸ್ ಟ್ ಯೆಂಣ್ತ್ |
ಶ್ರೀಪತಿಗ್ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ಸಮರ್ಪಣೊನಿ ಮಂತ | ಶಂಭು |
ಸ್ಥಾಪಿತ್ ಣ ವ್ರಾತ್ತಳ್ತ್ ಚೋಜನ ಪ್ರಕಾರ |
ರೂಪೊ ಮದೆಮಂತ ಶಿವೆಯಾತ್ರಿತೆರ್ ಅಳ್ತ್ || ೫೪ ||

2. Folksong.

(Common Tulu.)

ಆಕನಪಾಡಿನಿಪಿ ಆವದಿಕೆ ಆಯ ಅಪ್ಪೆನಾ |
ತಾಕೊಟೆದ ಬೆಜಕ್ರೆ ಅರವಾರೆ ಒಂಜ ಬರುವೆರ್ |
ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಕಟ್ಟಿ ಪಂಬದನವು |
ಕಾರಗಿಜ್ಜ ಗಗ್ಗರ ಕೇಣುಂಡೇ ನಂಕ್ |
ಆವ ಮನ್ಸೆದಿಗ್ ಕೇಣ್ಂಡ್ |
ಆ | ಐಯ್ಯೊ ಮಗಾ ಕನಪಾಡಿಯೆ ಕೇಂಡನಾ |
ನಮ ಊರ ಪಾಡಿದಾರ್ ನೇಲುವೆರ್ಯೇ |

ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಆವಮನ್ ಸೆದಿ ತುಂಡಿನೆಡ್ಡ |
 ಕನಪಾಡಿದಾಯೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಪುದರ್ ಆಂಡ್ |
 ಆ | ಆವದೈವ ಬರುವೆ ನಟ್ಟ ನಡಿರ್ಡ್ |
 ಚಾವೊಂದ ಪೊರ್ತುಡು ಬರುವೆನಯೇ |
 ಆ | ಒಳವೂರ ಬೂಡುಗುಗೆ ಬರುವೆನೊ |
 ಇಂದು ಒಂಚಿ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಡು ಯೆಂಕ್ ಸಾನ ಕಟ್ಟ್ |
 ನೇಮಬಲಿಯೆ ಬೋಡುಂದೆ |
 ನೆರಡ ಪಣ್ ಕೆ ಪುಲ್ಲನಗ ನಂಕ್ ||

C. Tulu Proverbs.

1. ಅಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲಿ, ದೊಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲ್ಯಾ?

Literal Translation: Of a vessel the mouth may be tied up, of the throat, the mouth can it be tied up?

Meaning: The mouth of a vessel may be tied up, but can a man's tongue be kept quiet?

2. ಅಂದಾಯಿ ಪಾತೆರೊಗು ಸಂದಾಯ ಇಚ್ಚಿ.

Lit. Tr. True being to a word reply is not.

Mean. A right answer turns away all obstacles.

} Truth makes free.

3. ಅಜ್ಜಿ ತಾಂಕಿ ಮಗೆ ಬೊಜ್ಜೊಗುಲಾ ಆವಯೆ.

Lit. Tr. The grandmother brought up son, for the performing obsequies will not be fit.

Mean. A son brought up by the grandmother will become unfit for anything.

4. ಅಳೆಕ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಎರ್ಮೆದ ಕ್ರಯ ದಾಯೆಗ್?

Lit. Tr. For buttermilk, he that came, of the cow, the price why?

Mean. What business has he who came for buttermilk, to ask the price of the cow?

Engl. prov. Meddle not with that you have nothing to do withal!

5. ಉಪ್ಪು ತಿಂದಿನಾಯೆ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ವೆ.

Lit. Tr. Salt, he who ate, water will drink.

Mean. He who ate salt will drink water.

Germ. prov. Wer A sagt muss auch B sagen.—Wer den Teufel in's Boot geladen hat, muss ihn auch über's Meer fahren.

6. ಎಣ್ಣಿನವು ಮಂಣ್ ಆಂಡ್, ಪೆದ್ದಿನವು ಪೊಂಣು ಆಂಡ್.
Lit. Tr. What he expected dust it became, what was born a girl it was.
Mean. His expectations were not fulfilled, what was born, is a girl.
Germ. prov. Seine Hoffnung ist in's Wasser gefallen; or: Berge kreisen und gebären Mäuse.
7. ಬಕ್ಕಲೈ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ದಂಡೊಗು, ಬ್ರಾಣಿ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಪಿಂಡೊಗು; ಮನ್ಸೆ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಹೆಂಡೊಗು.
Lit. Tr. The Bant, what he has done, for fine; the Brahmin, what he has done, for ceremonial balls; the Holey, what he does, for drinking.
Mean. The Bant's earning is spent on law-suits, the Brahmin's earning on ceremonies, the Holey's on drink.
8. ಕಂಬು ಶೀಪೆ ಅಂಡ್ ಬೇರ್ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಅಗ್ಗಿಯಡ.
Lit. Tr. Sugarcane sweet, having said, the root until do not eat.
Mean. Because the sugarcane is sweet, you must not eat its root also.
Germ. prov. Man muss des Guten nicht zu viel thun.
9. ಕಟೆ ಜಾತಿಗ್ ಬಡು ಜಾತಿ.
Lit. Tr. To draught cattle, the beating stick.
Mean. Draught cattle want beating.
10. ಕಾಡ್ ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಎಡ್ನ್ ಬುಡೊಡು, ಊರು ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಕೊಂಕಣ್ ಬುಡೊಡು.
Lit. Tr. The forest where it is fat the goat you must let go, the village, where it is fat the Konkaṇas you must let go.
Mean. Where the forest is fat you must put the goat, where a village is prospering you must let the Konkaṇas go in.
11. ಕಾಲೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಕೋಲ, ದೇಶೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಭಾಷೆ, ತಾಳೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಮೇಳ.
Lit. Tr. For the time suitable the game, for the country suitable the language, for the drum suitable the dancing.
Mean. According to the time must be the feast (or game) of the demon; according to the country is its language; according to the music must be the dance.
12. ತನ ತರೆಕ್ ತನ ಕೈ.
Lit. Tr. To his forehead his hand. } *Engl. prov.* God gives us hands, but
Mean. He has no help but his own. } does not build bridges for us.

13. ತಾನ್ ಕಳುವೆ ಆಂಡ ಊರು ಕಳುವೆಗೆ.

Lit. Tr. He himself a thief, if (he) is the village a thief be.

Mean. If he himself is a thief, he think the whole village to be full of thieves.

Engl. prov. Every one measures other people's corn by his own bushel.

Germ. prov. Der Dieb meint sie stehlen alle.

14. ತಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಉತ್ತಮ, ಮಗೆ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಮಧ್ಯಮ, ಆಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಹಾಳ್.

Lit. Tr. He himself what he did, the best, the son what he did, middling, the cooly what he did, bad.

Mean. What one does himself is well done, what the son does is not so well done, but what the servant does is done badly.

Engl. prov. If a man will have his business well done, he must do it himself.

Germ. prov. Selbst thuts ganz, heissen zur Hälfte, und Bitten gar nicht.

15. ನಲಿಪೆರೆ ತೆರಿಯಂದಿನಾಯಗ್ ಜಾಲ್ ವೋರೆಗೆ.

Lit. Tr. To dance, to him that does not know, the floor is uneven they say.

Mean. He who does not know to dance says the floor is uneven.

16. ನಾಯಿದ ಬಿಲ ವೋಂಟೆಡ್ ಪಾಡ್‌ಂಡ ಸಮ ಆವಾ?

Lit. Tr. Of the dog the tail in a tube if you put, straight will it become?

Mean. Will a dog's tail become straight by putting it into a tube?

Engl. prov. A bargain is a bargain.

Germ. prov. Was man nicht kann meiden, soll man williglich leiden.

17. ಪೆಜೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಕಾರ್ ನೀಡೊಡು.

Lit. Tr. The mat, as far as it is, the feet one must stretch.

Mean. According to the mat you must stretch your feet.

Germ. prov. Man muss die Füße nach der Decke strecken.

18. ಪಲ್ಲಡ್ ಕುಳ್ಳುದು ಪರಂಟ್ ಪತ್ತಿಯೆ.

Lit. Tr. In the pit having sat, young frogs he caught.

Mean. Sitting in the pit, he caught young frogs.

Germ. prov. Sie schlagen die Schnecken auf die Schwänze damit sie nicht schreien.

19. ಪಿಜಿನ್‌ಗ್ ದಾಯೆಗ್ ಕರ್ಬದ ಬೇಲೆ?

Lit. Tr. For the ants why iron work?

Mean. What business has the ant with the blacksmith's work?

20. ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಮಗ, ಮಗ! ಬಂಜಿಡ್ ಭಗ, ಭಗ!

Lit. Tr. In the mouth, darling, darling! in the belly envy, envy!

Mean. The words are sweet, but the mind is bitter.

21. ಬೆರಿಕ್ ಬೂರಿ ಪೆಟ್ಟಲಾ ಕಬೊಗು ಕೊರಿ ನೀರ್‌ಲಾ ಪಿರ ಬರುವಾ?

Lit. Tr. On the back fallen blows, to the iron put water will it return?

Mean. The blows given on the back, and the water put on hot iron in order to harden it can never be taken back.

Germ. prov. Diese nimmt ihm kein Jude mehr ab.

22. ಬಂಟೆರ್ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ನ್ಯಾಯ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್, ಮಡೆಂಜಿ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ಕಳಂಕ್ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್.

Lit. Tr. The Bants, where they come, quarrel will not fail, *madenji* fish where it comes silt will not fail.

Mean. Where Bants are there is quarrel, where the *madenji* fish is, there is silt.

23. ಮಲ್ಲಾಯಗ್ ಬಾಸೆ ಪಣಿಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, ಬಡವಗ್ ಆಶೆ ತೋಜಾವೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್.

Lit. Tr. The rich man reproach to tell is not allowed, the poor hope to tell is not allowed.

Mean. Do not blame the rich, and make not the poor hope.

Germ. prov. Bei grossen Herren muss man fünf gerad sein lassen.

24. ಮಾದಿಗ ಇಲ್ಲೆಡ್ ಉಣಸ್ ಆಂಡ ಬ್ರಾಣಗ್ ದಾನೆ?

Lit. Tr. Of the cobbler, in the house, a dinner if there is, to the Brahmin what?

Mean. What profit has a Brahmin of a dinner in a cobbler's house?

25. ಮಲ್ಲ ಪುದೆ ಮೆಲ್ಲ ಜಾವೊಡು.

Mean. A heavy load you must put down slowly.

26. ಮಾಮಿ ದರ್ತಿ ಕರಕ್ ಬಿಲೆ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

The vessel broken by the mother-in-law did cost nothing.

27. ಮಂಗ ಕೈಟ್ ಮಾಣಿಕ ಕೊರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

It is as if you gave a ruby to a monkey.

28. ಯೆರುತ ಬೇನೆ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ದಾನೆ ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು?

Does the crow understand, or feel, the pain of the buffalo?

29. ಯೇರಿನ್ ತಿಂದ್ ಬೋರಿನ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ.

Having eaten the *yēri* fish, he sold the bullock.

30. ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮಲ್ ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮಲ್.

As children of seven years are foolish, so are people of seventy years.

31. ಯೆನನ್ ಈ ಕರ್ಂತಾನಗ್ ನಿನನ್ ಯಾನ್ ಕರ್ಂತಾವೆ.

If you tease me, I shall tease you.

32. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ಕೊಣೊಯಿ ನಾಯಿ ನೆಯಿ ನಟ್ಟಿಯೆರೆ ಬರುವಾ?

Will the dog which took away bread ask for ghee?

33. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ದೆಕ್ಕಾದ್ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ಪಿನಿ.

Having washed the bread, he drinks the water.

34. ರಾತ್ರೆಡ್ ತೂಯಿ ಉಗ್ಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಪಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಬೂರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In daylight he fell into the well which he saw at night.

35. ರೋಗಿಗ್ ವೊಂಜೀ ಸಂಕಡ, ಇಲ್ಲದಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ಒಂಬ ಸಂಕಡ.

The sick one has only one sickness, but the inmates of his house have nine.

36. ಲೆಖ್ಬೊಗು ದುಖ ಇಜ್ಜಿ ಇನ್ನಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In clearing up the account there is no grief.

37. ವೊಕ್ಕೆಲುಳೆ ಜುಟ್ಟ್ ಗುತ್ತಿಗೆದಾಯ ಕೈಟ್.

The tuft of the tenant is in the hand of his landlord.

38. ವರಣ್ಗ್ ಬಡ್ಡಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಪೆತ್ತಗ್ ಅಳೆಪಾಯಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

For money no interest, for the cow no rent.

39. ವೋಡೊಗು ಆಪಿ ಮರನ್ ಕೀಲ್ಗ್ ಆವಂದಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ ಮಕ್ತಿ.

A tree fit for a boat he scratched so much that it cannot be used even for a bolt.

40. ಒಂಜಿ ಕೆಬಿಟುಂಡುಡ ಏಕಾಂತ, ರಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆಬಿಕ್ ಬೂರ್ಂಡ ಲೋಕಾಂತ.
What one ear heard is secret, what two ears heard is public.
41. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, ಸೈತಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ದುಃಖ.
After ruin one gets understanding, after death grief.
42. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬುದಿನಾಳೆ ಪಟ್ಟ.
Where the headman is, there is the town.
43. ಸತ್ಯನೇ ಗತಿ, ಧರ್ಮನೇ ಜಯ.
Truth is support, virtue is victory.
44. ಸತ್ಯ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಮುರ್ಕಂಡ್ ತೂಟು ಪೊತ್ತಂಡ್.
Truth cannot be drowned nor burnt.
45. ಸಾದಿಡ್ ಪೋತಿ ಮಾರಿನ್ ತನ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಾಡೊಂಡೆ.
The plague which was wandering on the road he took upon himself.
46. ಸೈತಿ ಎರ್ಮೆಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ದಿಂಜ.
The dead cow had given much milk.
47. ಸಾರ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಬಿರು.
For a thousand crows one bow (is enough to drive them away).
48. ಹಳ್ಳಿ ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಳ್ಳಿ ದೀಪ.
To the village-god live-coals must represent the lamp.
49. ಹೇಡಿ ಕೈಟ್ ಚಂದ್ರಾಯುಧ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.
It is as if you gave the discus to a coward.
50. ಹೆಡ್ಡಿ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಜಾಣೆ ಬಾಳಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ.
A fool will not be ruined, a wise man will not prosper.



INDEX.

I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

	Page
1. CHAPTER: Of the Alphabet	1
<i>a.</i> , Of Vowels	1
<i>b.</i> , Of Medials	1
<i>c.</i> , Of Consonants	1
2. CHAPTER: Of Pronunciation	2
<i>a.</i> , Vowels	2
<i>b.</i> , Consonants	3
<i>c.</i> , Syllables	6
<i>d.</i> , Double Consonants	6
3. CHAPTER: Of Euphony	7
<i>a.</i> , Elision	7
<i>b.</i> , Insertion.	7
<i>c.</i> , Permutation	7

II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. CHAPTER: Of the Formation of Words	8
Distinction of Words according to their Origin	8
Distinction of Words according to their Form	8
<i>a.</i> , Primitive Words	8
<i>b.</i> , Derivative Words	9
1. Verbal Derivatives	9
2. Other Derivatives	9
<i>c.</i> , Compound Words	9
2. CHAPTER: Of Parts of Speech	10
First Section: Nouns	10

	Page
1. Of Substantives	10
<i>a.</i> , Gender of Substantives	10
<i>b.</i> , Number of Substantives	10
<i>c.</i> , Declension of Substantives	11
Nouns of Relationship	28
Verbal Nouns	30
2. Of Adjectives	31
Comparison of Adjectives	31
3. Of Adverbs	32
Second Section: Pronouns	32
1. Substantive Pronouns	33
<i>a.</i> , Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns	33
<i>b.</i> , Reflexive Pronouns	33
<i>c.</i> , Interrogative Pronouns	34
<i>d.</i> , Indefinite Pronouns	34
2. Adjective Pronouns	34
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative	34
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative	34
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite	34
3. Adverbial Pronouns	35
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative	35
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative	35
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite	36
Declension of Pronouns	37
Third Section: Numerals	41
1. Substantive Numerals	41
2. Adjective Numerals	41
<i>a.</i> , Cardinal numbers	41
<i>b.</i> , Ordinal numbers	43
3. Adverbial Numerals	43
Fourth Section: Verbs	43
1. Forms of the Verb	43
2. Tenses of the Verb	44
3. Moods of the Verb	45
4. Conjugation of the Verb	45
Fifth Section: Indeclinables	111

1. Postpositions	111
2. Conjunctions	111
3. Interjections	112
4. Particles	113

III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. CHAPTER: On the Structure of Sentences	113
Subject and Predicate	113
Uses of the Inflected Verbal Forms	115
<i>a.</i> , Present Tense	115
<i>b.</i> , Past Tense	115
<i>c.</i> , Future Tense	116
The Imperative Mood	116
Uses of the Auxiliary Verbs	117
Supplemental Verbs	118
The Verbal Forms (Voices)	118
2. CHAPTER: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech	118
Uses of the Complemental Cases	119
Nominative Case	119
Dative Case	119
Accusative Case	120
Locative Case	121
Ablative Case	121
Communicative Case	122
Vocative Case	122
Uses of the Postpositions	122
Uses of the Adverbs	124
Uses of the Infinitive, Participle and Gerund	124
3. CHAPTER: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech	126
Pronominal Attributes	126
Numeral Attributes	126
Qualitative Attributes	126
Participial Attributes	126
4. CHAPTER: Construction	126
Order of Words	126
Connexion of Co-ordinate Words	127
Uses of Conjunctions	128
Uses of some Particles	128

	Page
5. CHAPTER: Connexion of Sentences	129
Co-ordinate Sentences	129
Subordinate Sentences	130
APPENDIX	132
<i>a.</i> , Specimens of the Dialect of the Tuḷu Brahmins .	132
<i>b.</i> , Tuḷu Poetry	133
<i>c.</i> , Tuḷu Proverbs	134



CORRIGENDA.

(The lines are counted from the top to the bottom.)

- Page 6, Line 11: Put "Table showing the alphabet with the combinations of vowels and consonants" at the head of the 4th page.
- P. 8, L. 14: Put "(ಕೂವ್ಯೂ)" behind "ನೊನ್ನೆ".
- P. 9, L. 21: "21" to be omitted.
- P. 11, L. 21: Put "ಳೆನ್" behind "ರೆನ್".
- P. " L. 23: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".
- P. " L. 24: " "ರೆಡ್ಡೆ" " "ಳೆಡ್ಡೆ".
- P. " L. 25: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".
- P. 33, L. 11: " " ಅವು avu, "that" instead of "this".
- P. 40, L. 1: "that" after remark to be omitted.
- P. 81, L. 5: Put "Subjunctive Mood" instead of "Conditional Form".
- P. 111, L. 4: Put, "The" before "Genitive case".
- P. 113, L. 4-7: Behind these words put "Expressions of disgust".
- P. " L. 20: Read "ಅ" instead of "ಆ".
- P. 120, L. 27: Put "1" behind "124".
- P. 124, L. 19: Read "ಇನ್" instead of "ಇನ್".
- P. 125, L. 7: Add "ನ್" to "ಮುಟ್ಟಿರೆ".
- P. 136, L. 3: Add "s" to "think".
-

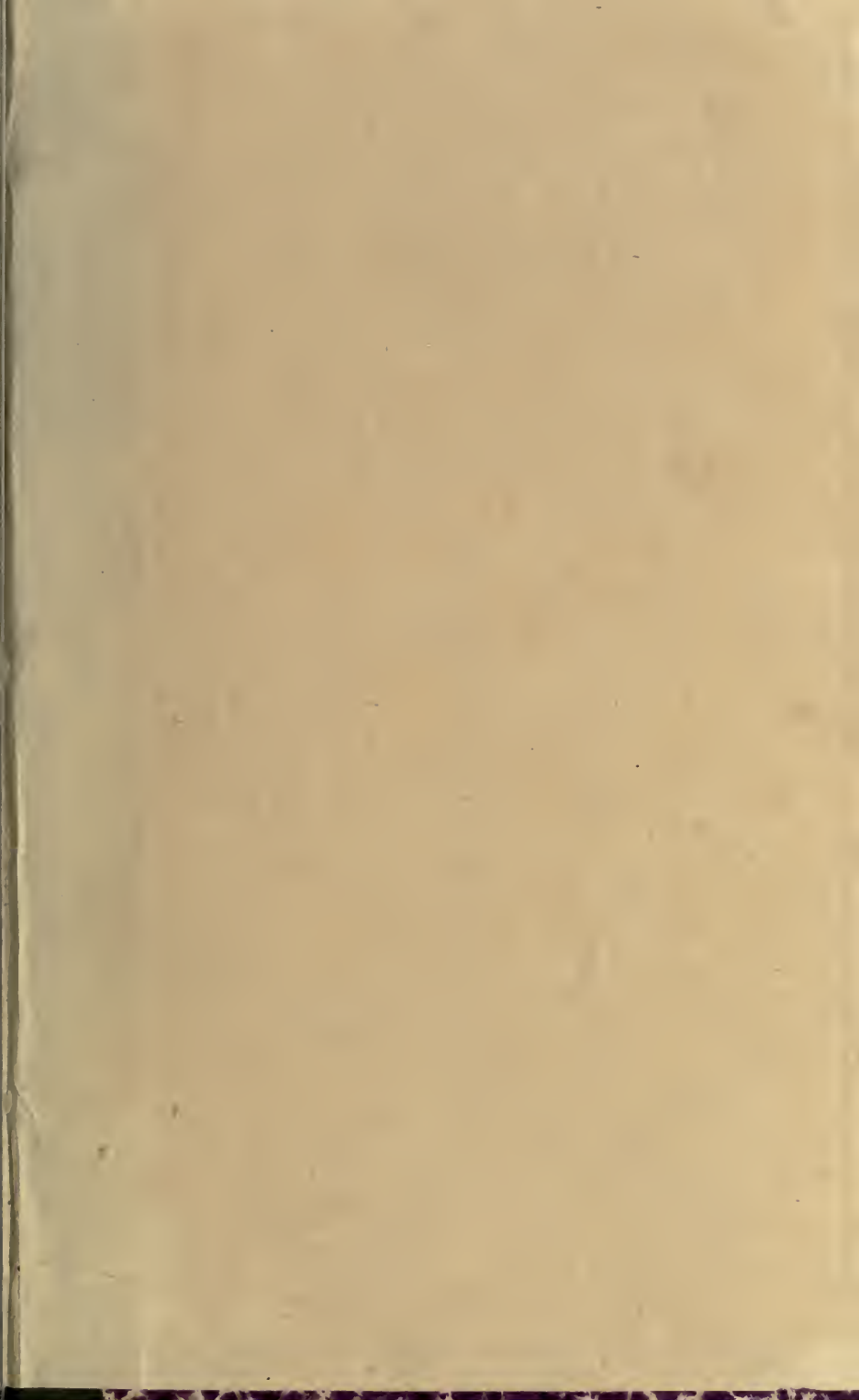


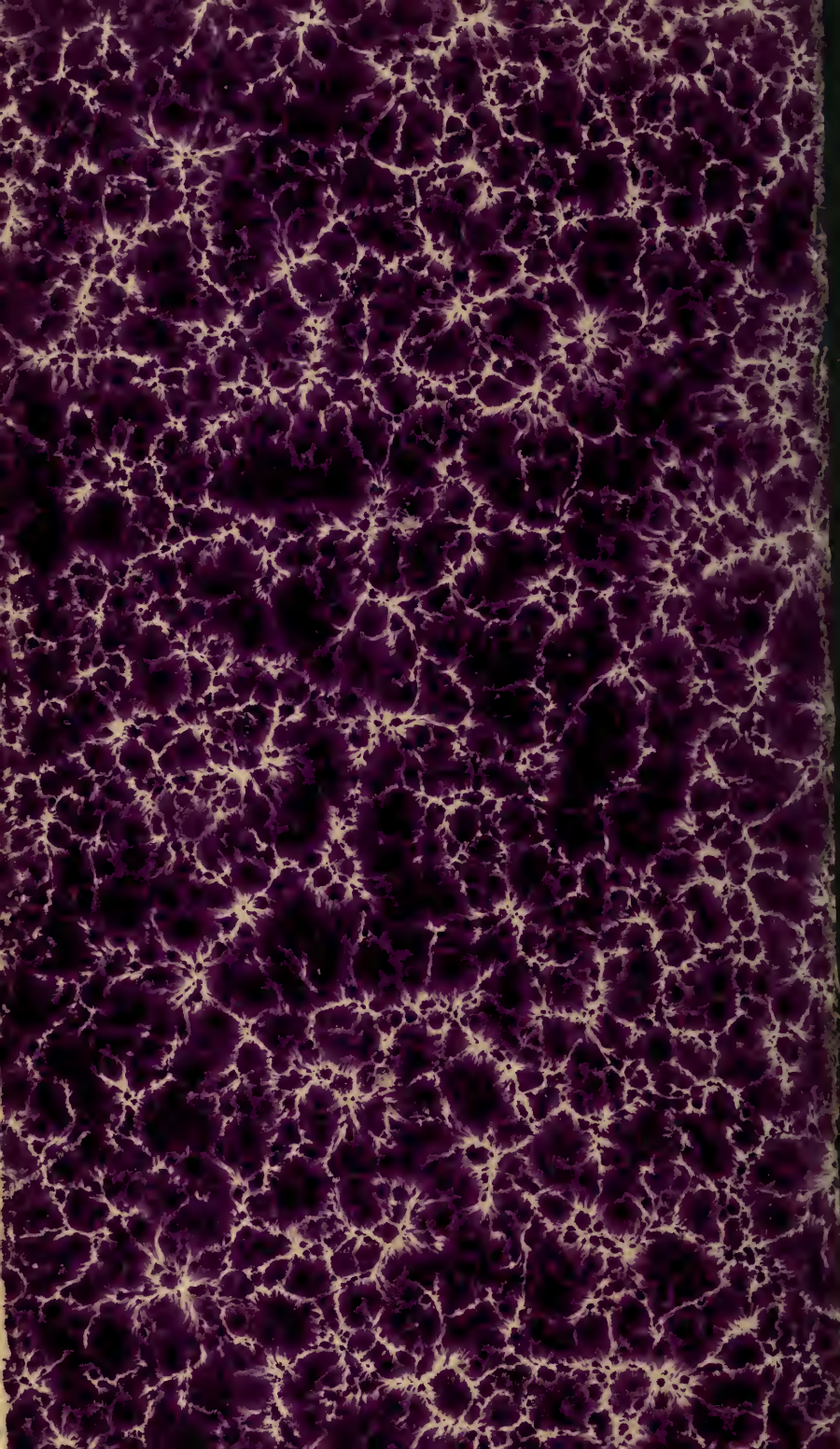


LIBRARY

SEP 21 1993

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO





T
H